

Gc
929.2
K842k
1191400

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01334 2826

JOSEPH OF KERNERSVILLE



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/josephofkernersv00krne>

emnach in dieſſeitig = Kaiſerl. Königl. Vorder =
Deſterreichiſchen Kammeral = Stadt, und Herrſchaft
Eryberg, auch dero angränzenden Nachbarschaft (Gott ſey
Dank) ein geſund = und reiner Luſt regieret; Als würdet Vorweiſeren

zu verreisen willens, gegenwärtiger Paß hiemit erteilt, zumalen auch Männiglichen nach Standsgebühr dienst- und
freundlich andurch ersuhet, obgedacht *gesetzte Person* ————— aller Orten frey, sicher und ohnge-
hindert paß- und repasiren zu lassen. So geben zu Triebegg auf dem Schwarzwald den 9 Tag Aprilis Anno

Seiner Röm. Kaiserl. auch zu Hungarn und
Böheim Königl. Apostol. Majestät 2c. 2c.
Rath, und Obervogt der B. Oest. Kam-
meral = Stadt, und Herrschaft Eyrberg.

O.W. Gussman

English Translation

Know all men by these Presents, that in this Imperial, Royal Austrian "Kammeral Territorium" and Dominion of Tyberg, also in its adjacent neighborhood, where (thanks be to God!) a healthy and pure air reigns, so the Bearer of this, this passport is officially delivered. He being a subject from the jurisdiction of Nib, Houtwanger, by the name of Joseph Körner (Körner) who intends to travel and to trade in wooden clocks, first at Cologne, then in Holland and finally in North America.

At the same time the authorities of the different municipalities are requested to let the above said Joseph Hüner pass to and fro free, safe and without hindrance. This is officially attested at Fryberg in the Black Forest, this the 4th day of April, Anno Domini 1785.

His Roman, Imperial, Hungarian, Bohemian,
Royal, Apostolic &c. &c. Majesty's Council
and Upper Bailiff of the Upper Austrian
"Hammels-Forst" and Dominion of Ryberg.
A. B. Herman

[illegible]

Joseph OF KERNERSVILLE

BEING THE STORIES OF THE FAMILIES

KÖRNER-KERNER

KASTNER · SPACH · GARDNER

· PIKE AND WIESNER ·

AND THEIR DESCENDANTS IN THE TOWN OF
KERNERSVILLE, NORTH CAROLINA

By

Jules Gilmer Körner, Jr.

Durham, N. C.

THE SEEMAN PRINTERY, INCORPORATED

1958

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
BY THE SEEMAN PRINTERY, INC., DURHAM, N. C.

1191400

To the Memory of My Father and Mother

JULE GILMER KÖRNER

AND

POLLY ALICE MASTEN KÖRNER

This Book Is Affectionately Dedicated

H Hutchison Book #12.00

FOREWORD

IN HIS *Law Lectures*, Dr. Samuel F. Mordecai used words in the preface which have apt bearing here and I quote them: "It speaks eloquently of the conscientiousness of mankind that few have the hardihood to write a book without making an apology to the rest of mankind for so doing. This apology is sometimes frankly so called—sometimes it is called a fore-word, but most generally a preface."

So I will fore-word, preface, and apologize by saying:

Interest in one's forebears needs no apology. The implication of Tennyson's lines that "Kind hearts are more than coronets, and simple faith than Norman blood" may be taken *cum grano salis* as poetic license. The history of a state is the history of its families and of their blood, as well as that of their kind hearts and simple faith. True, America is a melting pot but so are all other countries. In America the process was more rapid. However, there seems to come a time, after the melting process has slowed down, when families begin to be curious about their origins and look, in retrospect, with interest upon the melting process which brought them upon the scene.

This volume is neither an historical treatise nor a genealogical compendium. A large number of blood streams originating in various parts of Europe converged in me. I was curious to know how they reached America and, once here, how they found their way to North Carolina. For over two centuries while the mills of the gods ground slowly on, those blood streams flowed gradually and inexorably to their convergence in that part of North Carolina which was Surry, then Stokes, and now Forsyth County, and finally in the town of Kernersville. Among these were: Körners, Spachs, Kastners, Wiesners, Pikes, Gardners, Coffins, Starbucks, Mastens, and others.

This story is primarily that of my own immediate family—the descendants of Philip Körner. It does not purport to be more than that.¹ Effort has been made to outline collateral branches by the use of tables and charts. That outline is far from being as exhaustive and complete as I would like to have made it. As the story of the Körner family proceeds, and as each other family is joined by marriage to the Körner line, reference is made to that portion of the book where the story of that family is told.

Here a word about *tradition* vs. *history*. History has been defined as a statement agreed upon by interested parties long after the event. If that be true then there is no great difference between history and tradition. However that may be, it is truly remarkable how often family traditions are corroborated by history. Tradition may enlarge or contract the non-essentials but, by and large, the essentials are more often borne out than not.

As a boy I loved to hear stories—especially family stories. From my mother I heard how the Mastens came from Delaware, how the Richards and the Pate families came to be united by marriage, and similar stories of other family branches. From my uncle Joseph J. Körner I heard repeatedly the stories of the Körners and the Gardners and the Nantucket folk. Uncle Joe had been the executor of the estate of his father Philip who, in turn, had been co-executor of the estate of *his* father Joseph. Joseph Körner had preserved his correspondence with the old country and this correspondence had passed down through Philip to Uncle Joe. Also, I heard these family stories from my step-grandmother (Philip Körner's second wife, Sarah Gibbons Körner) whom we all called "Aunt Sallie" and who lived with a bright and unimpaired mind to almost 97 years. I had also seen Joseph Körner's passport, his prayer book with the personal notations he made therein, the baptismal certificate of his son Philip, and other such interesting documents.

As will appear later herein, Philip Körner carried on correspondence with the European family after his father's death. The last letters we have found were written in 1837 when Philip received

1. Most of the material available to me has been that which related to my own branch of the family. I had a large number of letters and other such data. But for information in respect of the John F. Kerner branch I had to rely principally on the memories of Cousin Addie Adkins and Cousin Sallie Brady, who are his granddaughters. That will explain why there is not greater detail in that story.

a letter from Augustin Kirner in Furtwangen saying that Augustin's father Petrus (a half-brother of Joseph) had died in 1836.² For seventy-five years thereafter there was no communication between the family in America and the kindred in Furtwangen.

Then in 1911 my sister Doré Körner (now Mrs. D. L. Donnell), who was then a young lady of 21, went to Europe where she stayed until 1913. She took with her Joseph Körner's passport, the baptismal certificate of Philip Körner, some of the old letters Joseph had received from home, and copies of the entries he had made in his prayer book. She hoped with these documents to establish contact with any of the family who might still remain over there. Not knowing where to start she went (in 1912) first to Triberg where Joseph's passport was issued. There she was helped by the Town Clerk, by Father Fries of the Monastery on the hill overlooking Triberg, and by a very kind lady, Frau Wehrle, at whose hotel she was stopping, and was advised to pursue her search in Furtwangen which was only about 12 miles away. Doré made a trip to Furtwangen in a horse-drawn "diligence." She stopped at "Hotel Grieshaber zum Ochsen." (That name Grieshaber is an important name in the history of our family in America.) After a number of vicissitudes and much frustration she gave up the search and returned to Triberg and the trail was about to be again lost—perhaps forever.

The next day she received a note from Fraulein Marie Wintermantel in Furtwangen saying that she had heard of Doré's search for the Körner family, and that if Doré would return to Furtwangen she would help her. Doré went back to Furtwangen and the trouble was soon explained. Marie was herself descended from the Kirners on her mother's side.³ She explained that the Kirner name had died out in Furtwangen because the male Kirners either remained bachelors or, if married, had only girl children; but that there were many of the same degree of kinship (i.e. great-grandnephews and nieces of Joseph Kirner) but that their names were now mostly Wintermantels and Pfrenghles. Doré met a good many of those distaff cousins and on her return home the correspondence with the

2. See footnote 8, p. 8, *infra*.

3. Marie is the granddaughter of Caroline Kirner who was the niece of Joseph Kirner—the daughter of Joseph's brother whose name was Johann Baptist Kirner. When Doré saw the oil portraits of Caroline and others on the walls of Marie's home, she knew that she had found her kindred.

European cousins was renewed and continued until it was interrupted by World War I.

When that war ended the correspondence was resumed, and in 1923 I first visited Furtwangen. I had hoped to find there the other side of Joseph Körner's correspondence. To my great disappointment I learned that it had not long before been destroyed after having remained there in Joseph's ancestral home for over a century. However, I had a fine welcome from the European cousins and learned from them much family history, as will appear more fully hereinafter.⁴

Practically all of the narrative in this book is documented. The *Spach* history is found in the "*Records of the Moravians in North Carolina*" (Fries), in "*Descendants of Adam Spach*" (H. W. Foltz), and other sources hereinafter cited. The history of *Anton Kastner* is likewise found in the *Moravian Records*, in "*History of the Town of Waldoboro, Maine*" (Miller), "*The German Colony, etc. in Maine*" (Pohlman), and in "*Waldoboro, Maine, Centennial Celebration*," all of which are in the Library of Congress in Washington, D.C. The story of the Gardners, Coffins, Starbucks and others is to be found in "*The Early Settlers of Nantucket*" (Hinchman), "*'Trustum' and His Grandchildren*" (Worron), "*The Story of Old Nantucket*" (Macy), and others, also to be found in the Library of Congress. The story of *Joseph Körner* is found in his own books and papers, the church records in Furtwangen, the *Moravian Records*, and the records of deeds and wills in Stokes County. The other family stories in his book are from similar sources.

This book owes its existence to my mother, Polly Alice Masten Körner, to whom it is affectionately dedicated. It was she who imparted to me her great interest in these family matters. In the midst of an otherwise busy life she had been for many years collecting data of various kinds until, in the early 1920's, I began to help her with a lively interest.⁵ She and I made an automobile excursion in 1924 to Delaware and Eastern Maryland whence the Mastens came to North Carolina. There we found a wealth of records in the Kent County Courthouse (which have since been compiled and pub-

4. See page 3 *infra*.

5. See "*I Remember*," by Polly Alice Masten Körner, and its *Foreword* (Bradford-Robinson Co., Denver, Colorado, 1956) in which my mother related many interesting stories of her busy life.

lished by the State Archivist of Delaware). From then on, my mother and I made copies of deeds, wills and other recorded data, in Delaware, in Stokes, Forsyth and Guilford Counties, North Carolina, and of old Bible records, gravestones, and old letters wherever we could find them. Our enthusiasm did not wane but my mother did not live to see in print this story in which she was so deeply interested. In the busy years which followed there never seemed opportunity to take out the time necessary to compile, correct, compose and publish these stories. Before these data become too cold, I want to get these stories told. If time and the vicissitudes of a rather busy life permit, I hope sometime to extend this story upon further and more exhaustive research and to tell the full story of the Masten family.⁶

My investigations have disproved the admonition that no one should wade too far up his family stream lest he find polluted water. So far as I have been able to find, the streams which converged in Kernersville have all been clear. I do not think it would make a lot of difference anyway. Much depends on the circumstances of the case, as is illustrated by the story of the old darky who was on stand as a character witness. He testified to the good character of the defendant. It then developed that the defendant had been jailed. Asked if he knew this fact, the witness said that he did, but that this did not alter his testimony as to defendant's good character because sometimes people were good people even if they had been in jail. The prosecutor asked him if he ever knew of anybody who had been jailed and who still bore a good character. The witness said he did. The prosecutor dramatically demanded that he name such a person. The old darky replied: "Paul and Silas."

The stories in this volume differ from each other only as to detail. Some of them have the element of drama. Others are more prosaic. One factor they all have in common—every story here is that of sturdy, industrious, and law-abiding people who believed in the homely virtues and who, under varying circumstances and conditions, strove to get along and become useful citizens and who succeeded in doing so under their own steam and without a paternalistic government to destroy their will, their incentive and their desire to do so. The present generation could profit well by their example.

6. My manuscript of that story is already completed down to about 1838.

Paraphrasing the fifteenth paragraph of George Mason's Virginia Bill of Rights it may well be said that a people indifferent to its past will not long retain the capacity to achieve an honored history. That statement has particular application to a people indifferent to the history of the struggle of their forebears to live, to achieve, to build and to pass on to their descendants something worth remembering them for. And it can be truly said that those who have departed never die so long as we remember them.

A year or two ago I read an interesting "Foreword" to a book, which seems so appropriate that I cannot resist reference to it here. That writer related how he promised his mother many years before to write the story of their family; how the promise was forgotten until after his mother's death; how World War II then intervened; and how at long last he had come to study the trunk full of old letters, diaries, memos, pictures, family albums, and other data his mother had collected, and from them had written the story he had promised.⁷

In my case, it cannot be said that I forgot the similar admonition of my mother. But during about forty years that I have engaged in this interesting endeavor, the scene has shifted several times from America to Europe and back again. No sooner would I get a story written but that I would find another collection of source material; a new volume of *Moravian Records* would be published; an aged relative would die leaving a hoard of old letters; and, Sisyphus-like, I would have to begin all over again. I have striven to make these stories factual and to engage in no poetic license to mold a romantic history.

Now that these stories are told, it is with sadness that I file away all these source data which fairly throb with emotions, anxieties, strivings, ambitions, griefs, hopes, loves and faith of many generations of sturdy people. They tell their own story with a poignancy that I could never hope to commit to words. My feeling toward them is expressed so aptly and so beautifully in the above mentioned "Foreword" that I quote:

"Now, there are left only the tombstones, man's briefest biographies.

"Now, there are left only the diaries, the turning of each musty page like the opening of a door into a long vacant room.

7. *Papa Married a Mormon*, by John D. Fitzgerald (1955).

"Now, there are left only the newspapers, jaundiced and brittle with age.

"Now, there are left only the love letters, folded and so crisp they crumble even at a loving touch.

"Now, there are left only the failing memories of the very aged.
* * *

"But, now the promise is fulfilled."

To which I would add: Now, there are left these stories I have written, which can but faintly reflect the lives of the people whom they concern, but which may in some small way preserve them in loving memory.

* * * * *

I acknowledge with thanks the assistance given me by Marie Wintermantel of Furtwangen; Karl Frederick Kirner, Herbolzheim in Breisgau; Count von Salm, Archivist of the State of Baden in Donaueschingen; my sister Doré Körner Donnell of Oak Ridge, N. C.; Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins; Mrs. Sallie Lee Kerner Brady; but most of all to my mother, Polly Alice Masten Körner, whose book this really is.

JULES GILMER KÖRNER, JR.

Chevy Chase, Maryland
July 24, 1958

EXPLANATORY NOTE

SPELLING OF FAMILY NAMES

THE SPELLING of proper names is the bane of a genealogist. When he is snarled up in a problem of names, it is small comfort to know that Shakespeare spelled his name thirteen different ways, and that Sir Walter Raleigh wrote his about seven different ways. An interesting book on this subject is *The Romance of Names* by Ernest Meekly (John Murray, Albermarle Street, London) in which the author says that early spelling of names was roughly phonetic; was most often derived from the trade or locality of dwelling; was generally left to the parson or the clerk; and that the modern, spelling of any name is largely a matter of accident.

The name Körner is in point. The accepted spelling of the name in Furtwangen in Baden, was "Kirner," yet there were a number of deviations. Joseph Körner's passport spelled the name "Kürner." On the fly leaves of his prayer book he wrote his name "Körner," "Kirner," "Kirnner." The baptismal certificate of his son Philip spelled the name "Körner" and that spelling is used by some of the branches of the family in Europe. It is also spelled "Koerner." The only spelling of the name which is not found (until the name became anglicized in North Carolina) is "Kerner." By European standards of phonetics "Kerner" would be pronounced "Kayr-ner" which has never been its correct pronunciation. By English and American standards of phonetics the sound of "Körner" and "Kerner" are substantially the same. It was upon the basis of the baptismal certificate of Philip Körner that his descendants reverted in 1899 to the spelling "Körner" (see illustration; picture No. 10). *In order to preserve a degree of uniformity the name is spelled "Körner" throughout this volume, except when reference is made to that branch of the family*

which have adopted the anglicized form of "Kerner," and in certain other instances involving quotations.

The name Kastner presents the same situation. "Kastner" was the original spelling and Anton Kastner adhered to that spelling generally throughout his life. But again the tendency to anglicize or spell phonetically frequently caused the name to be spelled "Cosner" or "Costner,"—and so we find it in some of the old Bible records. His Christian name was "Anton" yet in at least one deed we find the named spelled "Anthony" in spite of the fact that he *signed* that deed "Anton."

In the case of Gardner it is no different. For over a century the family name was uniformly spelled "Gardner," but after the family came to North Carolina the name became generally known as "Garner" and William Gardner (father of Judith) was commonly known as "Billy Garner."

TABLE OF CONTENTS

[*Twenty-eight pages of illustrations appear immediately following page 106.*]

| | PAGE |
|--|--------|
| I. FOREWORD | viii |
| II. EXPLANATORY NOTE: Spelling of family names | xv |
| I. THE KÖRNER STORY | 3-97 |
| Historical background and family origin | 3 |
| Joseph Körner's ancestors | 8 |
| Kirner family in New York | 10 |
| Artists Lukas and Johann Baptist Kirner | 11 |
| Wintermantel and Pfrengle families | 13 |
| <i>Joseph Körner's birth and education</i> | 13 |
| His contract with Grieshaber to go to America | 15 |
| His passport and voyage to America, 1785 | 15 |
| His notes in his prayer book | 16 |
| His coming to North Carolina | 18 |
| Letters from Dold, Schindler and Grieshaber | 21 |
| Joseph settles in Friedland | 27 |
| George Washington's visit to Salem | 27 |
| Joseph buys land at Friedland | 29 |
| He marries Christina Kastner | 29 |
| Birth of his children and their baptism | 29, 31 |
| Joseph buys more land and some slaves | 33 |
| He buys the Cross-Roads and moves there, 1817 | 33 |
| He adheres to the church of his youth | 37 |
| His death and funeral | 37 |
| His character discussed | 37 |
| Inventory of Joseph's estate | 40 |
| Joseph's will and codicil thereto | 41 |
| Division of Joseph's lands by his children | 42 |
| Character and death of Christina, his wife | 44 |

| | PAGE |
|---|---------------------|
| <i>The Children of Joseph Körner</i> | 44 |
| <i>John Frederick Kerner</i> | 45 |
| John Frederick's wife, Nancy Landrum | 45, 48 |
| He founds tan yard with his brother Philip | 46, 55 |
| He founds mill with his son Elias | 46 |
| <i>John Frederick Kerner's children</i> | 46 |
| Israel Kerner | 46 |
| Joseph E. Kerner | 46 |
| Dr. Elias Kerner | 46 |
| Nathaniel Macon Kerner (succeeds to tan yard) | 47 |
| Dr. Cornelius Kerner | 48 |
| Richard Philip Kerner | 48 |
| Christina Kerner (Morris) | 49 |
| Paulina Kerner (Fulton) | 49 |
| Pamelia Kerner (Gentry) | 49 |
| Parthia Gazelle Dicks and Sophia McGee Coltraine | 47, 101 |
| Death of John Frederick Kerner | 49 |
| <i>Salome Körner (Harmon) and her descendants</i> | 49 |
| <i>Philip Körner</i> | 52-79 |
| His appearance, character, and temperament | 52, 59 |
| His marriage to Judith Gardner; her character | 53, 57 |
| Loss of three children in 1834 | 54 |
| Clara ("Aunt Dealy"): purchase, life in family, death | 56, 68, 76, 78, 114 |
| Philip moves to the "Brick House" (Gardner homeplace) | 59 |
| Judith Gardner (Körner) dies, 1853 | 60 |
| Philip's daughter Antoinette marries Julius Harmon | 60 |
| Philip's "Big Mill" | 60 |
| Philip sends his son Joseph to school in Indiana | 62 |
| Philip marries Sarah Gibbons; her biography | 63 |
| He places Medora and Jule in school in Indiana | 63 |
| His correspondence with his children in Indiana | 64-75 |
| Births of Henry Clay and Corwin Inscoe Körner | 68, 71 |
| Joseph Körner returns from Indiana | 69 |
| Moravian Church dedicated November 10, 1867 | 71 |
| Medora Körner's engagement and marriage to Wm T. Blair | 72 |
| Railroad building at Kernersville | 75 |

| | PAGE |
|--|----------------------------|
| Philip's death, funeral and will | 77, 78 |
| <i>Philip Körner's Children</i> | 79 |
| His daughter's characteristics | 72 |
| Marriages of his older children | 79 |
| <i>William Gaston Körner</i> | 55, 57, 62 |
| <i>Joseph J. Körner</i> in Indiana | 79 |
| He returns in 1866 and buys Whittington Place | 83 |
| His activities in Kernersville | 83 |
| He marries Virginia Elizabeth Doggett; her biography | 86, 87 |
| His children: Cullen, Russell and Estelle | 88 |
| Joseph's character, death and funeral | 88 |
| <i>Medora Körner</i> (Blair) | 72, 76, 77, 80, 82 |
| <i>Jule Gilmer Körner</i> . Birth. Goes to Indiana | 60, 64 |
| Jule at school in Indiana | 80, 82, 83 |
| He studies art in Indiana | 83 |
| He returns to North Carolina (1869-1872) | 85 |
| He studies art in Philadelphia and returns to Indiana (1872-1875) | 86 |
| Returns again to North Carolina and lives with brother Joseph | 86, 88 |
| Builds "Körners Folly" (1878-1880) | 88, 92 |
| The Folly's first party, Easter Monday 1880 | 89 |
| Jule meets Polly Alice Masten | 89 |
| His career with "Bull Durham" tobacco company | 90 |
| He forms "Reuben Rink Decorating Company" | 91 |
| Partnership with S. F. Tomlinson of Durham | 92 |
| He marries Polly Alice Masten; her biography | 92, 93 |
| His character, death and funeral | 93 |
| <i>Henry Clay Körner</i> | 94 |
| Biography of his wife: Anna Augusta Jones | 94 |
| His character, death and funeral | 95, 96 |
| His children: Kathleen, Philip and Mattie Lee | 95 |
| <i>Corwin Inscoe Körner</i> | 68, 91 |
| <i>Florina Eliza Körner</i> (Sides) | 57, 67, 68, 69, 72, 79, 80 |
| <i>Marie Antoinette Körner</i> (Harmon) | 54, 58, 60, 79, 96 |
| <i>Sallie Harmon Körner</i> (Matthews) | 57, 63, 70, 73, 79, 96 |
| Sallie's children: Judith, Nellie, Ollie, Dora, Edna, Gottlieb | 96 |

| | PAGE |
|--|----------|
| 2. KERNERSVILLE AND THE MORAVIAN CHURCH | 98-116 |
| <i>The Town</i> | 98 |
| <i>The Moravian Church</i> | 109 |
| Construction, cornerstone and dedication | 109 |
| The Church Band | 111 |
| The decoration and renovation of the church in 1892 | 111 |
| Rededication of the church on July 10, 1892 | 112 |
| The Graveyard | 113 |
| The death and funeral of "Aunt Dealy" | 114 |
| The "Whatsover Circle" of the church | 114 |
| The church redecorated in 1925 | 115 |
| The 75th Anniversary in 1942 | 115 |
| 3. THE KASTNER STORY | 117-136 |
| The Broad Bay settlements in Maine and at Friedland | 117, 125 |
| Anton Kastner and his parents go to America | 122 |
| Broad Bay settlers move from Maine to North Carolina | 122 |
| Anton Kastner settles in Bethabara | 126 |
| He marries Maria Magdalena Spach | 127 |
| Christina Kastner born | 128 |
| Maria Spach Kastner dies | 129 |
| Anton Kastner buys land and settles in Friedland | 130 |
| Anton enlists in Captain Smith's Company in 1777 | 131 |
| His military service in Revolutionary War | 131 |
| Christina narrowly escapes death by British soldier | 133 |
| Anton marries a Quaker (Catharina Krumm) | 134 |
| His death, burial at Friedland, and his will | 135 |
| D.A.R. Chapter at Kernersville | 136 |
| 4. THE GARDNER STORY | 137-165 |
| The Gardner family origin | 138 |
| Thomas Gardner first Governor of Cape Anne Colony | 138, 155 |
| The Coffin family origin | 139 |
| The Starbuck family origin | 143 |
| Edward Starbuck, Colony Representative and Magistrate | 144, 155 |
| The Boncoeur (Bunker) family origin | 144 |
| The Austin family origin | 145 |

TABLE OF CONTENTS

xxi

| | PAGE |
|--|----------|
| The Stevens family origin | 145 |
| The Severance family origin | 146 |
| The Shattock family origin | 146 |
| Original and Associate Proprietors of Nantucket, 1659 | 147 |
| Settlement of Nantucket begins, 1659 | 141, 148 |
| Tristram Coffyn appointed Governor, 1671 | 150, 155 |
| Richard Gardner appointed Governor, 1673 | 151, 155 |
| John Gardner appointed Chief Military Officer, 1763 | 152, 155 |
| Tristram Coffyn re-appointed Governor, 1677 | 153, 155 |
| John Gardner appointed Governor, 1680 | 154, 155 |
| James Coffin first Judge of Probate, Nantucket | 142, 155 |
| John Gardner Colony Representative and Judge of Probate | 139, 155 |
| Richard Gardner Jr. Governor and Judge of Probate | 156 |
| Jethro Gardner marries Mary Gardner | 154 |
| The economy on Nantucket Island | 156, 157 |
| First Quaker Meeting established, 1704 | 156 |
| Movements to North Carolina | 157 |
| Will of Obed Gardner | 157 |
| Richard Stephen and William Gardner go to North Carolina | 159 |
| Wm Gardner, Jr.'s birth and his marriage to Abigail Wiesner | 160 |
| He builds the "Brick House on the Hill" | 161 |
| Character of William Gardner, Jr. | 161 |
| His children and their marriages | 164 |
| His death, burial, and his will | 164 |
| 5. THE WIESNER-PIKE STORY | 166-173 |
| Ruth Pike, the little Quaker, mother of Abigail Wiesner | 166 |
| She marries Michael Wiesner "Out of Unity" | 167 |
| Her ancestors | 167 |
| She is received back into the church | 170 |
| Birth records of the Wiesner-Pike family | 171 |
| Certificate of marriage of Wm Gardner to Abigail Wiesner | 172 |
| End of the story | 173 |

| | PAGE |
|--|----------|
| III. GENEALOGICAL TABLES | 175-216 |
| Explanatory note in respect of tables | 175 |
| How to follow the tables | 176 |
| Genealogical chart of Joseph's <i>ancestors</i> | 177 |
| Genealogical charts of Joseph's <i>descendants</i> | 177-202 |
| Children of John F. Kerner | 177 |
| Children of Salome K. Harmon | 178 |
| Children of Philip Körner | 178 |
| Wintermantel and Pfrengle families | 203, 204 |
| Kirner family in New York | 204 |
| Spach-Kastner line | 205 |
| Gardner line | 205-209 |
| Coffin line | 209 |
| Starbuck-Austin line | 209 |
| Boncoeur (Bunker) line | 210 |
| Stevens-Severance line | 210 |
| Severance line | 211 |
| Pike-Wiesner line | 211 |
| Gibbons-Hine line | 212 |
| Starbuck-Gardner-Hill-Coltrane lines | 213-215 |
| Starbuck-Atkins line | 215 |

JOSEPH OF KERNERSVILLE

THE KÖRNER¹ STORY

IN NOVEMBER 1923 I made my first visit to Furtwangen in Baden, Germany, and was hospitably received by our kindred there—the Wintermantel and Pfrengle families.² The old Kirner homeplace had passed by the will of Cornelius Kirner to Fraulein Prima Dold, a pretty little lady past her middle age. Fraulein Dold gave a fine dinner party for me in the large dining room of the old place and invited a number of guests, including the Burgermeister of Furtwangen and other leading citizens of the town. During the dinner Fraulein Dold made a little speech in which she said that nearly 150 years ago a young man named Joseph Körner left this house to go to the far land of North America; that he was expected to return in a few years but that many decades had passed and the people who had told him goodbye had all long since departed this world; but that the old family home had patiently awaited his return; and that now at long last that young man had returned in the person of his great-grandson to be welcomed in his old home by the descendants of those who had seen him go away in 1785.

From then on I returned almost every summer until World War II made that impossible. In 1950 I went back again but Fraulein Dold was no longer living, although practically all of the relatives

1. For the benefit of those who failed to read the *Explanatory Note* and *Foreword*, *supra*, it is here repeated that the family name appears generally in European records as "Kirner," "Kürner," and "Körner." If in future anyone takes interest in investigating those records, this fact should be borne in mind. To preserve uniformity and prevent confusion the name is spelled "Körner" throughout this volume except when reference is made to that branch of the family who had adopted the anglicized form "Kerner," or where quotation is made from a document.

2. My sister Allie Doré Körner (now Mrs. D. L. Donnell) had visited Furtwangen in 1912 and established contact with our relatives there for the first time since the death of Joseph Körner in 1830. Sister's visit started a correspondence which was interrupted by World War I. See *Foreword*, pages x-xi.

were still there to welcome me. I went back for further visits in 1953 and 1955.

It is about that young man Joseph Körner and his family background that this story begins.

The family name Kürner or Kirner (also anciently spelled "Kürnacher" or "Kirnacher") belongs to the category of the so-called geographical-name-origin, that is, the family name obtained from the locality from which the family came. It is derived from the locality or region of Kürnach or Kirnach (i.e., a person from Kürnach would be a Kürnacher) and the beginning of the name is lost in the obscurity of history. About two miles above the confluence of the Kirnach and the Brigach and quite near the ancient town of Villingen, there still remain the ruins of an ancient castle, which are now called the "Ruins of Kirneck." See picture No. 2. They stand on a precipitous elevation in the valley of the Kirnach (Kirnachtal). This ancient castle-fortress was the ancestral seat of one of those turbulent so-called "robber barons" of which family the first authentic records of 1185, 1218 and 1222 show to have had the surname "von Kürnach." This family had many branches and held "the rights of the city" in Villingen. The remote history of the castle is very turbulent. A document of the year 1498 speaks of it as "Castle Kürnach" and another of 1500 as the "Fortified Premises of Kirneck" evidencing that by that year it was already a ruin. About the year 1500 the Kürneck (or Kürnach) family name disappears from the records of Villingen and since 1732 the castle ruins have belonged to the Monastery or Cloister of St. Georgen. In 1811 much of the masonry of the castle was demolished and the stones were used in the construction of "Kirnach-Valley Street" leading out of Villingen toward Triberg.

The family name, spelled Kürner and Kirner, first appears on the records of the ancient Cloister of St. Georgen in the 1300's. Today one finds the evidence of the spreading of the name throughout that section of the Schwarzwald by the estates between Furtwangen and Gutenbach with names such as "Kirnerhof" (Kirner's Court), "Kirnershäusle" (Kirner's Villa or Kirnersville), "Kirnerseck" (Kirner's Corner), "Kirnersäge" (Kirner's Mill), and so forth.

As early as the year 1179 the old Monastery of St. Georgen held the seigniority rights over the lands, rents and tithes in both valleys

“Ober Kirnack” and “Unter Kirnack” (Upper Kirnack and Lower Kirnack). Furtwangen came under the same jurisdiction. In the “Liber Redituum,” or Registry Book of that Monastery, of the year 1397 (which goes back to 1300) the development of the name can be traced. Therein the name “Kürnacher” and “Kirnacher” appear quite frequently in Furtwangen between the years 1300 and 1397.

In the records of the general archives in Karlsruhe, capital of Baden, further developments of the name are found. There it is recorded that in 1301 one Kürner and Bruno von Kürnegge bei Villingen and one Kürna (variations of “Kürnacher”) were land owners in the vicinity of Furtwangen; that in 1482 Benedict Kirner was the taxpayer-owner of lands formerly owned by one Ganther; that in 1600 Klaus Körnacher acquired land on Katzensteig in the suburbs of Furtwangen; that in 1602 Henri Kürnacher was the taxpayer on a farm in Kürnachtal (Kürnach Valley) which had been held in his family since 1310; that in 1620 Wernher (Werner) Kürner was married to Anna Käterin (later spelled Ketterer); that in 1681 Joseph Kirner (from Schnabelstal) was married to Sabine Faller of Katzensteig; and that in 1739 Johannes (Hans) Kürner and Christian Kürner both owned farms on the edge of Furtwangen.

In the records of Triberg, which is near Furtwangen, the name “Kürner” and “Kirner” appear regularly from 1608 to 1654.³ From the Church Records there one can follow the development of the name from about 1642 onward. It is worthy of note that in the Church Records the name is sometimes entered “Kirner” and at other times under the old spelling of “Kürner.”⁴

Thus we see that the name “Kürnacher” and “Kirnacher” (i.e., a

3. In response to an inquiry by Miss Marie Wintermantel of Furtwangen concerning the family history a “Notiz” was received dated Nov. 24, 1926, from the office of the Austrian Chancellor in charge of the Archives at Gratialregistratum, Wien, I. Hofburg, Alexanderstiege, I stock (signed “Ruftun, Ministerialrat”) stating that there appears in the Registry of Grants a Grant or Diploma dated September 24, 1652, by which the Imperial Body Guard and Keeper of the Wardrobe, Michael Kürner, was granted and invested with an hereditary order of nobility; and that there also appears an amplifying Grant under date of January 15, 1654, by which the said Michael Kürner was further advanced and elevated to the peerage of the Empire with the Title or Noble Surname of “Kürnberg”; and that both of these Grants contain the description of the Armorial Bearings.

4. The writer is indebted for the foregoing account to Karl Friedrich Kirner, Engineer, Moltkestrasse, Herbolzheim, Breisgau, Baden, who did extensive research from 1931 to 1935 on the history of the family. A pamphlet report containing the foregoing information was received from him by the writer in 1935.

person who lived in Kürner's or Kirner's Valley) developed into the name Kürner or Kirner just as Anglo-Saxon names underwent similar dialectic and phonetic transitions.⁵

The 17th Century was one of wars, pestilence, famine and disorder in Germany. It was the century of the terrible religious war called the "Thirty Years' War." During these unhappy years many families were dispersed and reduced. To add to the confusion, and to the difficulties of this narrative, the keeping of vital statistic records in the Church was suspended during the years 1618-1623, due to the religious wars, and the extant church records in Furtwangen were almost completely destroyed in 1632 during the Thirty Years' War. Disaster struck again 67 years later when the church in Furtwangen⁶ was destroyed by fire in 1699.

In those days (except as noted above) the vital statistics of the community were recorded and kept by the parish priests. After two and a half centuries the inhabitants of Furtwangen still relate the story of that fire and of the heroic efforts of the priests to save those records, at the risk of their lives. Many of the records were saved, but most them were lost. Those records which were saved were not in chronological sequence, since they were thrown out of the burning church in helter-skelter fashion. The records which were saved are replete with the family names Kirner and Kürner, and in spite of some missing church records the family genealogy can be pieced together in fair accuracy with the aid of supplemental data from other sources; and the evidence is clear that far back in those earlier centuries the family Kirner (Kürner) was residing in the vicinity of Furtwangen and were communicants of that church.

Prior to the destruction of that ancient church in 1699, the graveyard huddled closely around it and the tombs and grave markers were partly inside the church and partly snuggled against its walls on the outside—as in similar instances to be found in old churches in this country and abroad. After the destruction of the church the graveyard was re-established further up the hill back of the church.

5. For example: "Sheep-herder" became "Shepherd" or "Sheppard"; "Cow-herder" becomes "Coward"; "Cowhand" became "Cowan"; "Tailor" became "Taylor"; the dell of the Arun River became "Arundell"; and the old French name "Mouton" became "Mitten" whilst the man who lived near two bridges (Deux Pont) became "Dupont."

6. The town of Furtwangen was founded about the year 1000.

It now lies high up on the hill overlooking the roofs of the town. An avenue runs steeply from the church up to the graveyard for a distance of 200 to 300 yards. The old graves and gravestones at the church site were covered over and a new church was built. In this way the old graveyard completely disappeared. In recent years some excavations have been made, and some of those old gravestones have been uncovered. Some of them bear the name of Kirner and Kürner.

For various reasons—wars with the wholesale destruction they entailed and the ensuing economic and social disorder—the dispersion of the family took place on a rather large scale during the 17th century. It is evident that during that period many persons and families of the name left their homes in the vicinity of Furtwangen and moved into other sections of the country, and even into other countries. About that time the name began to show up occasionally in other counties of Baden and Württemberg. But in those early days the name seldom spread outside of the Black Forest (Schwarzwald) and indicates clearly that most of the family remained in the general boundaries of its origin, i.e., the Black Forest. It now appears that, to a very great extent, those families which moved away to a distance have died out. One of the Kürner branches is to be found in the records of Waldkirch and St. Peter from about 1683 onward. Still another Kirner branch is found about that same time in Umkirch. A larger Kirner branch is found in Kappel-am-Rhein where the name first appears in the Fishermen's Records of the year 1695 and thereafter in the church records of that place, which began only in 1699. Those records show that in 1730 a Johannes Michael Kirner married one Katharine Schill who was a native of Grafenhausen which was near Kappel, and that in 1734 they were making their home in Grafenhausen. It is worthy of note that in the church records the name is occasionally spelled "Kürner." Other branches of the family went to Konstanz on the Bodensee, and Karl Kirner, Engineer and Kirner historian lives in Herbolzheim im Breisgau.

Other branches of the family found new homes in countries outside of Germany. One established itself in Copenhagen, Denmark; another in Stockholm, Sweden; another in Lausanne, Switzerland;

while others went to Saxony. At a later date, as we shall see, at least two members of the family came to America.

Of the still existing branches of the Black Forest family the following are the principal ones: (1) the Kirner branch in Furtwangen whence came the offshoots to America—although at this date the family is almost entirely represented by members on the distaff side, while the *paternal* family name has practically disappeared in Furtwangen due to the fact that during the past one hundred years the males of the name either remained bachelors, or sired only girl children, or died without issue; (2) the Kürner branch in Waldkirch and St. Peter; (3) the Kirner (and Kürner) branch in Kappel-am-Rhein and Grafenhausen; (4) the Kirner branch in Umkirch, and (5) one Neckarsulmer line in Württemberg.

Those branches which sprang off prior to 1699 are more difficult to trace with exactness because of the loss of the church records back of 1699.⁷

The Joseph Körner (Kirner, Kürner) line, however, is traced with accuracy through the church records which were saved, back to Würner (or Wehrner) Körner who married Anna Käterin (later "Ketterer" and "Ketterin"). Their son, in the instant line, was *Michael*, who was born July 16, 1623, and Michael was the father of *Mathebus* (Matthew) called "Thebus," who in turn was the father of *Hans Petrus* (John Peter) who was born June 26, 1668. *Hans Petrus* was married twice and by the *second* marriage (to *Maria Dilger*) was the father of *Jacobus* (Jacob) who was born July 17, 1706. *Jacobus* was likewise twice married. His first marriage was to *Elizabeth Rombach* and to that marriage a son *Petrus* (Peter) was born April 30, 1739. This *Petrus* (Jr.) by his first wife (*Magdalena Duffer*) was the father of *Josephus* (Joseph) who came to America.⁸

7. For the information relative to the location of these dispersed branches of the family, the writer is indebted to Karl Friedrich Kirner, mentioned above in footnote 4, p. 5 *supra*.

8. Petrus Kirner's first wife (mother of Joseph) was *Magdalena Duffner*. After her death Petrus was married to a second wife, Anna Kirnerin, and to this marriage one son was born. His name was also Petrus. This son Petrus (a half-brother of Joseph) died on November 1, 1836. This son Petrus was the father of a son named Augustin who was, therefore, a nephew of Joseph through Joseph's half-brother. Augustin corresponded with Joseph in America as long as the latter lived, and after Joseph's death Augustin corresponded with Joseph's son Philip. In letters written

The above mentioned *Jacobus* (grandfather of Joseph) had a *second* wife, *Salome Vehrenbach*, to whom he was married on April 26, 1763. At that time Joseph (his grandson) had not been born. Joseph was born in 1769 and his mother died in 1773 when Joseph was only 4 years old. It is evident that his step-grandmother Salome helped to rear Joseph and that he had a deep and affectionate regard for her; and we find that later on Joseph Körner named his only daughter "Salome."

At the time Joseph Körner came to America, both his father (Peter), his stepmother Anna, and his grandfather (Jacob) were living, and it is probable that his step-grandmother, Salome, was likewise living at that time. This affection for a step-grandmother was duplicated more than a century later in the love and affection felt by the grandchildren of Philip Körner toward their step-grandmother Sarah Gibbons Körner (known to all as "Aunt Sallie Körner") who was Philip Körner's second wife.⁹

A genealogical chart of the line from Würner to Joseph is to be found at page 177, *infra*.

With the foregoing sketch of Joseph Körner's forbears, let us briefly view his economic background.

Furtwangen lies in the heart of the Schwarzwald, about 26 miles by road northeast of the University city of Freiburg in Breisgau.

Already in the 17th century Furtwangen had become the center of the clock and watch making industry which ever since that time has made that section famous. There is a large and imposing building in Furtwangen in which is housed a museum containing the finest exhibition extant of ancient clocks and watches. In the early days of which we are now speaking Furtwangen had already become a thriving industrial community in that line. At that time it was under the dominion of the Emperor of Austria and it was about 12 miles south of the "Imperial City of Triberg."¹⁰

As we have seen, the Kirner (Kürner) family was already an ancient one in that vicinity and it was natural that the family was prominent in Furtwangen. The old home place (which still stands

in 1837 Augustin told Philip of the death of his (Augustin's) father, Peter, in 1836. See *Foreword*, p. viii-ix *supra*.

9. See page 63, *infra*.

10. See phraseology in passport of Joseph Körner, which constitutes the frontispiece of this volume.

intact) is at the center of the town and next door to the church.¹¹ It is today one of the largest residences in the town which now has a population of approximately 8,000 people, and doubtless in the 18th century it was the largest in the town. This homeplace was located on a considerable tract of land which extended (and still extends) northward through and beyond the limits of the town. For that day it was rather an imposing estate. The exact date of the erection of this homeplace is not known but it was long before Joseph Körner was born there on March 13, 1769.

In those days the family estate devolved by the rule of primogeniture, i.e., the oldest son took the home site. The oldest son of Petrus and his first wife Magdalena (parents of Joseph) was Johann Baptist (John the Baptist) who was born June 6, 1763, and was therefore about six years older than his brother Joseph. Upon the death of Petrus the home estate passed to Johann Baptist. From Johann Baptist it passed to his son Benedict, and from Benedict to his son Cornelius who died unmarried on July 12, 1912, at the age of 78. The failure of Cornelius to marry was due, so the story goes, to a thwarted romance. For many years of his later life there lived with him two sisters (Prima Dold and Berta Dold) who seem to have been distant relatives on his mother's side. At his death Cornelius bequeathed 20,000 marks to the church, 10,000 marks to the hospital, and (with the exception hereinafter noted) left all the rest of his property, including the ancestral homeplace, to Berta Dold. Berta died in 1919 and on her death Prima Dold inherited the property from her sister.¹² Cornelius had a brother, Johann Baptist (Jr.), who had gone to America in 1867 and settled in Brooklyn, N. Y.¹³

11. See picture No. 6.

12. This was the Prima Dold who entertained me in the old Körner home when I first visited Furtwangen in November 1923, See p. 3, *supra*.

13. The only living descendent of this Johann Baptist Kirner (Jr.) known to the writer is Edwin K. Kirner, whose address is (in 1957) 65 Union Place, Lynbrook (L.I.), N.Y. Edwin's sister, Veronica Kirner Walsh, with whom the writer was personally acquainted, lived in Brooklyn. She died a widow in 1955. Her only child, Evelyn, died (unmarried) not long before her mother. (See p. 204.)

There is a prominent family of Belleville, Illinois, who spell their name *Koerner*. A member of that family, Gustavus Koerner, was appointed by President Abraham Lincoln to be Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States to the Kingdom of Spain, and served in that capacity from June 14, 1862, until December 28, 1864. He died on April 9, 1896. He was a lawyer and was succeeded in his profession by his son, G. A. Koerner, who practiced in Belleville. The writer's grandfather, Philip Körner, was a friend of the Minister to Spain,

In his will, Cornelius bequeathed 5,000 marks to his nephew (Edwin K.) and a similar amount to his niece (Veronica), son and daughter of his deceased brother, Johann Baptist, Jr., in America.

As noted, Joseph had a brother named Johann Baptist. That brother was the father of two famous sons (nephews of Joseph). Those sons were Lukas and Johann Baptist.¹⁴ Both became famous artists.¹⁵

Periodically their paintings are gathered from all over Germany and brought to Furtwangen or to Freiburg for anniversary exhibitions.¹⁶ These paintings are in State Museums and in royal and ducal palaces. They are highly prized items in the art world.¹⁷

Lukas Kirner (October 18, 1794-July 7, 1851) was the portrait painter, although he did some other work. He studied first at Villingen and later at Munich. He lived much of his life in Munich, Augsburg and Gunzburg. He painted the portraits of many royal and princely personages. He was married to Crescentia Knopfle whom he survived. His health failed in his middle 50s and he lived

Gustavus Koerner, and corresponded with him as long as he lived. It is the writer's understanding that this family came from the Palatinate in Germany. In 1938 Otto Kerner was appointed Judge of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, for the Seventh Circuit, and served there until his death in 1952. He was from Chicago. The writer does not know whether or not there is kinship between the Gustavus Koerner family and the Otto Kerner family, nor has he found any kinship between our family and either of them.

On March 9, 1892, my father received a letter from a W. H. Kerner, 81 John Street, South, Hamilton, Ontario, Canada, stating that his father, John Kerner, was born in Württemberg, Germany, in 1803; emigrated to U.S.A., in 1847; and died there in 1863; that of his eleven children four still survived, viz.: John, Christian, William Henry, and Elizabeth (Mrs. Roehm of Buffalo, N.Y.); and that John Kerner preached the first Lutheran sermon in Hamilton. I have not been able to find any kinship with this Canadian family of Kerners. (See Gen. chart p. 203.)

14. More frequently spelled the French way: Jean Baptiste.

15. See: *Schwarzwälder Maler*, by Max Wingenroth, in *Vom Bodensee zum Main* (Issue No. 19), 1922. *Badische Heimat, Mein Heimland*, 36. Jahrg. Freiburg i. Br., 1956. *Badische Heimat, Ekkhert Jahrbuch für das Badner Land*, Freiburg i. Br., 1957. *Johann Baptist Kirner, ein Schwarzwälder Maler*, by Christian Bauman, Hugo Uttenweiler Press, Furtwangen, 1956. *Lukas Kirner, ein Schwärzwälder Porträtist*, by Christian Bauman, *Ibid.*, 1957. *Vom Schildmaler zum Professor, Schwarzwaldmaler im 19^{ten} Jahrhundert*, Sonderausstellung im Augustinermuseum, Freiburg im Breisgau, vom 23 März bis 22 April 1957. Art Galleries of Karlsruhe, Munich, Augsburg, Dresden, Vienna, and others.

16. The writer attended one such exhibition in Furtwangen in 1936. Another was held in 1957 in Freiburg i. Br.

17. Very few of their paintings are privately owned except those in the hands of members of the family. The writer has acquired some of these.

at the home of his sister, Caroline Kirner (Dufner), in Furtwangen until his death. See picture No. 4.

Johann Baptist Kirner (June 25, 1806-November 19, 1866) was the more famous of the two brother-artists, although he said that if Lukas had had the amount of training and instruction he had had, Lukas would have been the greater artist. Johann Baptist first attended art school in Villingen. From there he went to the art school in Freiburg. When he was sixteen his brother Lukas used his influence to have him admitted to the art school in Augsburg. But an acceptable piece of work by the applicant was necessary for admission and young Johann submitted such a composition and was accepted. At the end of nine months he was awarded a diploma, a silver medal, and a special award of commendation from the Director. The following year he received the first prize with a gold medal. He then went to Munich to continue his studies and Peter Cornelius, Director of the Art Academy, recognized his genius and did all he could to advance Johann's career. It was here that Johann Baptist met and found a patron in Kronstanzer Artist, Marie Ellenreider, who was an artist of note and high connections. She brought him into contact with the Court of the Grand Duke of Baden and the Royal family at Vienna. He had an art exhibit in Karlsruhe in 1829 which followed the conventional style. Soon thereafter he turned entirely from that style to genre-painting, the folk life of the people of the Schwarzwald. His *Swiss Grenadier*, *Village Doctor*, *Schwabian Guardsman*, *Fortune Teller*, and others, soon made him famous. On July 25, 1839, the ruler of Baden, the Grand Duke Leopold, issued a Ducal transcript conferring upon Johann the title of *Hofmaler* (Court Painter).¹⁸ His work, *Return Home from the Agricultural Festival*, so pleased the Grand Duke that on September 23, 1841, he awarded Johann a prize of 200 gold louis.¹⁹

The period from 1832 to 1860 was spent in Karlsruhe, in Italy, and in Munich where he was a member of the Society of Artists which included Spitzweg, Feuerbach, Kaltenmoser, Volz, Victor von Schaffal and many other celebrated artists of his time. In 1860 his

18. The writer has photographic copies of this transcript, together with nine other diplomas, awards, certificates of merit, and the like, from the archives in Karlsruhe, Munich and Augsburg.

19. See copy of letter to Johann from the Grand Duke in the Karlsruhe archives, in possession of the writer.

health became impaired and he returned to Furtwangen and lived at the home of his sister, Caroline Kirner (Dufner), until his death in 1866. He was never married. See picture No. 3.

Before leaving Furtwangen, mention must be made of two fine families there who are the remaining representatives of our kindred there—although in the female line. Those families are *Wintermantel* and *Pfrenkle*. On the occasions of about sixteen visits by the writer to Furtwangen between 1923 and 1955 the members of these families entertained the writer most hospitably in their homes and gave invaluable assistance in the collection of the data upon which the foregoing story is based.

Marie and Olga Wintermantel and their brother, Rudolf, conduct a business there, which has remained in operation continuously, and in the same family, since 1724. Two other brothers, Professor Doctor Karl Albin and Professor Doctor Egon, were for years professors at Heidelberg. Dr. Egon was later Oberschulrat in Freiburg (i. Breisgau). Following previous visits in 1927, 1928 and 1931, Jules Gilmer Körner, III (son of the writer), spent the summer of 1938 in the home of Dr. Egon Wintermantel in Freiburg (i. Breisgau) under his tutelage in the speaking of German. A sister Paula was a Red Cross nurse in World War I and later was Municipal Nurse of the children of Heidelberg.²⁰

The *Pfrenkle* family bear the same relationship to the Körners as do the Wintermantels. During the year October 1936 to October 1937, Gertrude Pfrenkle visited in the home of the writer. On her return home she was married to Anton Staeb and has, at this writing, two sons, Klaus Peter and Guido. World War II (1939-1945) brought tragedy to the Pfrenkles. The only son, Guido (brother of Gertrude) was killed in action in Russia. His widow and small daughter (Cristel) presently live with Hulda (Mrs. Oskar Pfrenkle) the widowed mother of Gertrude and Guido.²¹

Let us now return to Joseph Körner. He was born in the an-

20. Since the above was written, all three of the Wintermantel brothers and one of the sisters have died. Rudolph died in 1953; Paula died in 1952; Professor Egon died in 1954; and Professor Albin died in 1957. See genealogical chart of the *Wintermantel* branch of the family at p. 203, *infra*.

21. After the above was written Guido's widow, Elizabeth, was married to Karl Burgel. She and her husband continue to live at the home of Hulda. They have a small daughter, Beate. See genealogical chart of the *Pfrenkle* branch of the family at p. 204, *infra*.

central homeplace in Furtwangen on March 13, 1769, and was baptized in the Roman Catholic Church there by Father Romanus Bayer who was the Furtwangen priest from 1761 to 1770. When Joseph left for America the priest in Furtwangen was Father Nicholas Schneider. Joseph and his oldest brother, Johann Baptist, after due religious instruction, were confirmed under the rites of the church on September 4, 1775, in the village of Waldau (Pago Waldau) which was attached to the convent of St. Peter near Freiburg. The rites of confirmation were performed by Bishop Johann Nepomuck Augustin de Hornstein, of Konstanz, which was the seat of the Bishopric.²²

Peter Kirner (1739-1796), Joseph's father, was a very prominent man in Furtwangen. He was noted for his high character, his upright bearing, and his learning. The townfolk consulted him on all important matters. His penmanship was of such character that it came to the attention of the Empress Maria Theresa, who caused it to be adopted in the state normal schools in 1771. Peter conducted a school in Furtwangen in the *Luzenhaus*.²³ It was in this school, conducted by his father, that Joseph received his education.

In those days men matured young and reached their maturity at an age when boys of today are finishing high school. Under the rule of primogeniture, a younger son had no inheritance to look forward to. His life work began in boyhood, either by training or apprenticeship to a trade, and he pursued it along with his formal education. The age at which he could go on his own depended on his industry and precocity. Joseph Körner appears to have been both precocious and industrious. The evidence all points to the fact that he was intelligent, energetic and resourceful. Furtwangen being the center of a flourishing clock and watch business, it was but natural that Joseph should turn to that business. A man of great prominence in that business in Furtwangen was *Matteus (Mathias) Grieshaber*,²⁴

22. Konstanz is the place where John Huss (founder of Unitas Fratrum or Moravian Church) was tried and executed in 1415. The tower in which he was imprisoned still stands intact. It was then a part of a Dominican Monastery which in the 1800's became the large and beautiful Insel Hotel. (See picture No. 6.)

23. So called because it had been erected in 1739 by Martin Luz. See photograph herein. It still stands today and is next door to the *Uhrenmacher Schule*,—the school for teaching the making of watches and clocks. (See picture No. 7.)

24. Mathias Grieshaber was called "Grundmathias." He was born January 31, 1735, at Gütenbach, and died January 21, 1808, and was the great-great-grandfather of Hulda (Mahler) Pfrengle mentioned above.

who was a manufacturer and dealer in clocks, watches and precision instruments of all kinds. He was a friend and neighbor of the Kirner family.

Grieshaber had two business partners, Armand Pfister and one referred to in the contract as "N.N.," and they planned to extend their business operations by invading foreign markets. Joseph Kirner was then only sixteen years old (which seems very young to us now-a-days) but that appeared to be no impediment to his selection as their representative in this venture.

On April 4, 1785, a formal contract was executed between Grieshaber and Joseph Kirner by the terms of which it was provided that Joseph should go to America as the representative of the partnership for a period of 2-½ years; that Joseph should receive an annual salary of 50 Rhenish gold florins plus a percentage commission on business secured; that in addition he should receive his travelling expenses, clothes, laundry, and medical expenses for a period of illness not to exceed 4 weeks; that Joseph would be taken in as a partner after 2-½ years and share alike with the other partners so long as his earnings for the partnership equaled that of his fellow partners, otherwise he was to be charged interest at the rate of 4%. Joseph's father (Peter) witnessed the contract and entered into a bond for 50 florins to guarantee the faithful performance of the contract by his son.²⁵

On April 9, 1785, a passport was issued to "Joseph Kürner" by the Emperor of Austria-Hungary in whose dominion Furtwangen then was, and "where (thanks be to God) a healthy and pure air reigns," authorizing Joseph to travel and trade in wooden clocks, first in Cologne, then in Holland, and finally in North America.²⁶ On the same day that he received his passport Joseph set his face toward North America and left his home which he was destined never to see again. On that day, for Joseph and the Körner family, history turned a page.

What must have been the impressions of that sixteen-year-old youth as he said goodbye to his father, his stepmother Anna, his grandfather Jacob, his step-grandmother Salome, and his three brothers and sisters, and started on that long journey to America—a journey

25. See photograph of that contract; pictures Nos. 8 and 8-a.

26. See photograph of that passport in frontispiece of this volume.

from which he was destined never to return. Of his travels to Cologne and Holland we have no record, but we know that he left home on the day he got his passport and that *he arrived in New York City on August 15, 1785.*

He recorded these and other notations on the flyleaves of a prayer book the title page of which (translated from the German) reads:

Catholic Instruction—Prayer—
and Hymn Book which
For the Use of the Missions
in the
Royal Prussian Provinces
has been composed and edited by
P. Raymond Bruns
Ordinis Praedicatorum
S.S. Theologiae Magister
formerly
Apostolic Missionary,
at the Royal Body-Regiment in Potsdam
according to the Fifth Edition
Printed in Berlin
with the *Royal and Gracious Special* Privilege.
H A L B E R S T A D T
Publication of the Dominican Cloister.
Also procurable from all Catholic Priests in Berlin
and throughout all Prussian Provinces.

On the flyleaves of this book Joseph, obviously at various times, wrote notations in German as follows:²⁷

Lieber buchlein, lass dir sagen,
Wann man dich hinweg will tragen,
Sag, lass mich liegen in Ruh
Ich gehör dann Joseph Körner zu.²⁸

27. Note that in these entries Joseph spelled his name *Körner*, *Kirner* and *Kirnnner*.

28. In very free translation this may be rendered:

Dear little book, let me say,
If someone tries to steal you away
Cry: 'Please desist to do this wrong
To Joseph Körner I belong.'

*Ich hab dieses Büchlein
Gekauft von Allosy Vetter in
Philadelphia, dem 4 Tag Juny, 1789.*

*In Furtwangen bin ich geboren
Im Himmel ist mein Vaterland.
Anno Domini 1789*

*Ich Joseph Körner bin geboren
den 13^{ten} Tag Martz 1769. Im
Jahr 1785 Aprill bin ich von
Haus nach Amerika abgereist
und nach New York den 5^t
August 1785 in Nord Amerika
angekommen. Das bescheinigen J.K.*

*Joseph Kirnner 1792.
Den 17^{ten} September 1787
kam ich nach North Carolina
[This] Den 5^t Jully 1792
Joseph Kirnner*

*Ich Joseph Kirner bin geboren
den 13^{ten} Martz 1769 in Furtwangen
auf den Schwarzwald.
Den 9^{ten} Aprill (1785) bin ich von
Haus nach America*

*Den 19^{ten} Aprill 1785 bin ich
von Haus nach Amerika gegangen;
ich bin geboren den
13^{ten} Martz 1769.*

*Von Gottes Gnaden
den 5 Aug. angekommen in
America in der Stadt N. York 1785.*

I bought this book from
Allosy Vetter in Philadelphia
June 4, 1789.

I was born in Furtwangen
But Heaven is my Fatherland.
A. D. 1789.

I Joseph Körner was born
March 13, 1769. In April
1785 I left home for
America and arrived in
New York, in North America
August 5, 1785.
This I certify. J.K.

Joseph Kirner 1792.
I came to North Carolina
on September 17, 1787.
[This] July 5, 1792
Joseph Kirnner

I, Joseph Kirner,
was born March 13, 1769
in Furtwangen in the Black
Forest. On April 9, 1785,
I left home for America.

On April 9, 1785 I went from
home to America. I was born
March 13, 1769.
By the Grace of God
I arrived in the City of
New York in America
on Aug. 5, 1785.

Because of the loss of records, and much of the correspondence, of the next few years, the details of those years of Joseph's life are not documented. However, from the records and correspondence which remain, the following is clear enough:

Joseph's business was in New York and Philadelphia. The latter was his headquarters. He was industrious and enterprising and his mission prospered. All of that is clear from the record. But it is

apparent also that as those first two years wore on, Joseph became convinced that his future was in America and not in Europe; and that he wanted to be something other than a commercial representative. All the indications are that he left home with the intention of returning and that he did not leave Furtwangen with any idea of emigrating permanently. What force then impelled him to come to North Carolina and find his permanent abode and thus change the entire pattern of his career?

There were probably a number of reasons operating concurrently. My uncle Joseph Körner told me that he had it from his father, Philip, that Joseph made a business trip to Charleston and New Orleans, and that that trip (either in one or both directions) was by the then main overland route which took him by the Wachovia settlements in North Carolina.²⁹ Those settlements were orderly and prosperous and would likely invite the attention of a man engaged in business. Furthermore, the seat of the Northern Province of the Moravians was at Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, which was a thriving community and which had been visited by Joseph. His native language was spoken in both communities. The Moravian Records repeatedly speak of the necessity for obtaining many of their supplies from Europe. Many of the people of Wachovia and of Bethlehem had come from the Schwarzwald³⁰ and he doubtless felt very much at home among them.

Still another reason may have been that of religion. It may seem anomalous to say that a Roman Catholic would, for religious reasons, seek his home among people whose chief cause for being here was their revolt from the Catholic faith. But the Moravian settlement furnished quite a few anomalies. One of them was their willingness to receive into their community in full fraternization persons of all nationalities and all religions. In her diary, Christinia Ernst³¹ took obvious pride in pointing out that the Wachovia community included

29. It is interesting to note that that route took him by the juncture of two highways then known as "Dobson's Cross Roads" which was, not too many years hence, to be known as "Kerner's Cross Roads" and in future years as "Kernersville." It is not unlikely that on that journey he stopped at the Inn which was later to be his home in which he died.

30. In this connection see the story of the *Kastner* family and especially the story of *Friedland* by Dr. Adelaide Fries showing that many of the Wachovia settlers were from Württemberg and Baden-Durlach. See *infra* pp. 117-118.

31. "*Road to Salem*" by Adelaide L. Fries.

English, Irish, Dutch, Germans and Swiss, and that among them were Anglicans, Catholics, Lutherans, Reform and other denominational sects. With the exception of Wachovia, Maryland, and Charleston, Catholics were not very popular in the States in those days. In this connection, it may be said, by way of anticipation, that although Joseph lived among the Moravians for about 43 of his 61 years of life, and lies buried in the Moravian "God's Acre" at Friedland, he continued to the end of his days to be a subscriber to "Catholic Miscellany" a Roman Catholic weekly published in Charleston, S. C., and carefully preserved all those copies by having them bound in permanent volumes.³² We shall see later that his interest in his Mother Church did not prevent his allowing his children to become Moravians.

A final and probably persuasive reason for Joseph going to North Carolina may be found in this: In Europe the ownership of land was the most important factor in fixing one's status. Joseph had been born and reared in that concept. His family had been landowners for generations and he doubtless felt the importance of that factor all his life. Being a younger son he realized that his chance of inheriting land at home was nil. He was young. He had no dependents in the homeland. The world was all before him where to choose his resting place. We may assume that this was a strong influence.

Here in Wachovia were his kind of people—an orderly, thrifty and prosperous community with complete tolerance for his religion. Here was land. Here was opportunity. Here was peace. On the flyleaf of his Prayer Book he wrote: "In Furtwangen I was born, in Heaven is my fatherland."³³

32. That Joseph had abiding religious instincts is evidenced by notations made by him in his Prayer Book; by the care he took of his crucifix and his rosary; and by the fact that he brought with him to America a copy of a stone engraving found under an ancient church in Vienna, depicting Christ before the Sanhedrin. In that pictured scene the statements made by various members of the Sanhedrin are set out on plaques or escutcheons alongside each member. Apparently this was a possession highly prized by Joseph. In 1867 his grandson, Dr. Elias Kerner, had it reproduced by an engraving company in New York. Many of those reproductions are to be found today in the homes of many of Joseph's descendants. (See picture No. 9.)

33. Eupheus exhorted Botonio to take his exile patiently, saying that Socrates would not call himself an Athenian or a Greek, but a citizen of the world, and that Plato noted that every place was a country to a wise man and all parts a palace

The general picture of what happened can be seen from his correspondence viewed in light of events. It is clear that Joseph had previously notified Grieshaber that he would not renew his contract nor avail himself of the opportunity to become a partner; and that, prior to the time Joseph's contract expired, Armand Pfister, one of the partners, had come to America to take over. We do not know the date of Armand's arrival. It is clear, however, that Paulus Dold also came. Whether Armand and Paulus came together is not known, but it seems clear that Paulus was taking Joseph's place and that Joseph looked upon Armand as his superior in the business since Armand was one of the partners. There is the possibility that Paulus and Joseph came to America together in 1785; that Paulus stayed in New York while Joseph went to Philadelphia; and that the status of Paulus (in New York) was similar to that of Joseph (in Philadelphia) in relation to the partners.

The correspondence clearly shows that Armand Pfister (partner) audited Joseph's books, squared up all accounts between Joseph and the partnership, gave Joseph a full acquittance and relieved him of all further responsibility to the partnership, and assumed all responsibility on behalf of the partnership.³⁴

to a quiet mind. But our Joseph went both of them one better in claiming Heaven as his Fatherland.

34. There is an interesting and dramatic story in the family tradition in respect of Armand's coming to America. I have never been able to corroborate it from any available record. The story is that Joseph had made remittance to the partnership of a considerable sum of money and, in accordance with instructions from the partnership, he had made the shipment in gold and on a designated ship. The ship fell into the hands of pirates and the gold was taken by them. The pirates were reported to be French pirates and the partnership made claim for reparation to the French King, Louis XVI, but without success. The question was whether the partnership should stand the loss or whether Joseph should make good the loss because his remittance never reached the partners. Joseph claimed that since he had acted on instructions from the partners he was absolved from liability; but one of the partners (Armand Pfister) contended that, since the remittance did not reach the partners, Joseph should make another remittance. Armand then came to America to investigate and found that Joseph had acted in full compliance with instructions and was in no way liable. The story had it that Joseph was offended at the claim made by Armand and that that was one of the reasons he declined to exercise his option to become a partner. It makes a good story but I have never found any factual basis for it. The story may have been a garbled version of the incident which occurred in 1792 when Armand made a disastrous transaction in France upon which he was not able to recover; did not make good the loss to his partners; was later captured by the British; and failed or refused to answer Grieshaber's anxious letters about it.

The fact that Joseph appears, for several years thereafter, to have sold goods in

Then, on September 17, 1787, Joseph came to North Carolina.

Thereafter things did not seem to go well with the Grieshaber venture. From the first notation made by Joseph on the fly leaf of his Prayer Book it is evident that Joseph had made a trip to Philadelphia and was there on June 4, 1789. On July 12, 1789, Paulus Dold wrote to Joseph. The letter was addressed: "To Mr. Joseph Kirner, *living at Friedland* in North Carolina, in *Surry County*, near Salem. At the Home of *Michael Vogler* at Friedland." The letter begins "Beloved Comrade" and then recites that the writer is in New York and had recently been in Philadelphia; that he had collected \$80 from one Kugler; that business was very poor in New York; that he feels he could do much better if he could branch out on his own and would like to go *again* to North Carolina; but that he cannot do this until he has seen or heard from Armand whom he is expecting, but from whom he has not received letters. He adds: "I beg of you to take care of everything in North Carolina and deal diligently, fairly and justly. Take good care of your money and be sure to change your paper money into hard money. Please collect from those who owe us money. When Armand comes I will let you know. Write me where I can address you in Philadelphia when you go there. Give my greetings to Michael Vogler and his wife. If it is possible I shall see them before Autumn. I remain your comrade, Paulus Dold."

From this letter certain deductions can be fairly made: Joseph had been living in Wachovia nearly two years during which time Paulus had visited him one or more times and had made acquaintances there; that merchandise had been sold there by Paulus (or by him and Joseph together) on which collections had not been completed; that he wanted Joseph to press for collection of such accounts; that Armand was not giving Paulus the support and cooperation that Paulus felt he should; that Paulus was concerned about the situation and would like to break off his engagement with the business but was under obligation not to do so until Armand came back; and that Paulus expected to be able to make some move by autumn.

How Paulus resolved his problems we do not know, since we

North Carolina on consignment from the firm; and the fact that he continued to have the confidence of Dold, Schindler, and Grieshaber (as shown by their letters to him); indicate that the story of the gold shipment and the pirates may be apocryphal.

find no further letters from him. It does appear, however, that the business went on; that Paulus Dold was supplanted by Michael Schindler; that Armand Pfister had come to Philadelphia to live; and that Joseph in North Carolina continued to be in touch with his friends in Philadelphia. From the subsequent letters which we have (with long intervals between) it would appear that Armand did not do a very good job as resident partner in managing affairs in America.

On January 6, 1800,³⁵ Michael Schindler wrote Joseph from Philadelphia. The letter was addressed: "To Joseph Kirner, Salem, Stokes County,³⁶ North Carolina." The letter says:

"Much beloved friend Joseph Kirner:

"Your letter of December 3rd was duly received. I am happy to see from it that you are quite all right. Dear Friend, I willingly give you the news of Mr. Armand which you ask for. Early in August 1799 he went with his family to the West Indies and was captured by the English and taken to Nassau-New Providence. How long he will be detained there I do not know. I had a letter from him and this is all I know. His mother-in-law is still here. If you want to write a letter to him, send it here and we shall try to get it to him at the first opportunity. At present it is very difficult to get letters overseas. I know a certain merchant through whom I can send letters to him. As to me, I am sorry to tell you that it has pleased God to call from this world on Septemebr 1, 1799, my beloved wife. This has left me very disconsolate. Mr. Fisher and his family send their greetings to you. I close this letter to you in great sadness and commend all of us to the protection of the Most High. All good wishes to you.

Michael Schindler"

Apparently Armand Pfister not only neglected Paulus Dold and Michael Schindler but was equally neglectful of his partner Mathias Grieshaber back in the Schwarzwald, to whom he had not written for nine years. It appears that in 1792 he had shipped merchandise to Bordeaux, France, in the midst of the French Revolution, and in payment had accepted French paper francs which proved to be worthless; and that since that date he had not communicated with Grieshaber, who was trying to work out some sort of settlement on account

35. On back of the letter is the endorsement by Joseph: "Received the 25th of January. Paid 25 cents."

36. In 1789 Surry County had been divided into two counties. The newly created county was *Stokes County* in which Salem was situated.

of those francs. Grieshaber had evidently enlisted Joseph's assistance with Armand, but there did not seem much that Joseph could do about it, since shipment had been made some five years after Joseph had resigned and Armand had taken over and closed out the account between Joseph and the partnership. It appears that in response to Grieshaber's inquiries about Armand, Joseph had (on March 5, 1800) written to Grieshaber setting all this out. In answer to that letter Grieshaber wrote to Joseph on April 15, 1801.³⁷ That letter evidently went by hand to Strasbourg, in Alsace, where it was postmarked. It bears New York postmark on September 8. The letter is addressed "To Mr. Joseph Kirner, Salem, North Carolina, Stokes County, in America. (d. Lorient)." The letter reads:

Most esteemed friend Joseph Kirner:

Your letter of March 5, 1800, was received last October and I see that you and your family are well.³⁸ This was a great pleasure to us. We, too, are all well, Thank God. We think daily of you; and also of Armand from whom we have not had a letter since 1792, as you know. In your last letter you wrote that since Armand took over everything and assumed all obligations you have been supporting yourself independently by your own activities and that you then settled all accounts with him.³⁹ I understand all this. I had hoped that we were all going to be partners, but so many years have passed that all that has faded away. The situation remains unchanged in respect of the merchandise which Armand shipped to Mr. Wehrle in Bordeaux in 1792 and sold them for paper money. We still wait to see how this comes out, whether this can be satisfactorily arranged in the peace treaty by the French being required to redeem that paper money, or whether it will all come to nothing. Peace has now been made with the French and they are marching back home again. They had advanced all the way to Upper Austria.⁴⁰ And now since America has also made peace with the French I hope that ships can again go back and forth. The war has ruined them as well as us and has caused great damage to all of us. I wish it were possible for me to go to you or that you might come again to the Black Forest while I still live. I had undertaken such great things and now so little can be recovered in my old age.

37. The letter bears the endorsement in Joseph's hand: "Received October 2, 1801. Cost 52 cents."

38. At that time Joseph's children, John Frederick and Salome were small, while Philip had not yet been born.

39. Note that that had taken place in 1787, nearly 14 years before.

40. Schwarzwald was still at that time a part of Austria.

I agree that you are cleared of any debt to me because Armand took over and assumed everything. I hope now that Armand will soon answer me, and that maybe you have had some word from him, saying what he is going to do and whether he has anything and whether I can hope to receive something from him. According to what I have heard he should be able to pay me something. I am much in need of it. I hope you will do your best to help me get something from him. Please urge Armand to pay me as soon as possible and for him to come to see me personally if he possibly can. Armand will see from my last letter that I have not heard from him in a very long time, and that I earnestly want to hear from him. I have waited this long to answer your letter hoping for peace to come between England and France so that ships could again go to and fro. Now we begin to hope that soon there may be a general peace. God grant it. Of the son of "Hofbauer" Jacob Dufner nobody knows anything. He has not come home. I am sending this letter by Mr. Wild in Strasbourg and you can observe whether or not it goes quickly through France. If it goes quickly you can give me an answer at the address of Mr. Wild in Strasbourg and through him to me. Armand told me in his last letter of 1792 that he will do all he can to help me get my money. He also said that Joseph Kirner keeps up his trade in North Carolina, and that he (Kirner) sends greetings to all his friends. He also said that he expected soon to go to Philadelphia, and I have heard that he did so. I have heard nothing from him since that letter. Greetings from me to your whole family and to Armand. Please urge him to remember his debts to me. Please write me soon. As soon as I have any definite news about the French paper money I will write you again. Herewith I enclose a letter I have written to Armand. If you do not see him personally to deliver it to him, please mail it to Mr. Armand Pfister.

Mathias Grieshaber.

The above letter was received by Joseph on October 2, 1801, and apparently he forwarded Grieshaber's enclosed letter to Armand on October 20, and also wrote a letter of his own to Armand as Grieshaber had asked him to do. This appears from the following letter:

Philadelphia 24 Feb. 1802⁴¹

Most esteemed friend Joseph Kirner:

I received your letter of October 20, 1801, and I am happy to see

⁴¹. This letter was endorsed by Joseph: "Received March 27, 1802. Cost 21 cents."

that you are all right. I too am well. The letter which you enclosed for Armand Pfister, I have delivered to his mother-in-law. In addition I am writing a letter to him and enclosing with it the letter which you wrote him. Since I wrote you last, we have had letters from Armand and he reports that they are all well. I believe he will come back this spring. Nevertheless I will not delay in forwarding your letters. Dear friend, as regards myself, I am well but still live alone. The still sad hours pass over. Two of my friends are going to Germany early in April. One of them goes to Schlettstadt in Alsace. They both have their families here and both will return. I will give them letters to take along. If you want to send a letter home write quickly because they are going to start early in April. Good health to you. I commend both of us to the protection of the Most High and greet you, your wife and children. All good wishes to you.

Michael Schindler

After closing his letter the writer added this postscript:

Most beloved friend: Last November, 1801, one Frederick Birkle from Fehrenbach (Vöhrenbach) arrived here from the East Indies. I presume you know the family of the Further-Bauern in Fehrenbach. Has some of your people written you about him? He was happy to find me here. He lived there throughout the English war. He wants to settle in America. But he must first go to London. He could not get a ship at the time so he went to Charleston hoping in that way to get more quickly to London. He wrote me from Charleston on January 20th that he had gotten a ship as second mate from Charleston to Savannah and thence to London. From London he will come to Philadelphia and I expect him to arrive certainly by autumn. I understand he brings with him 1000 dollars which he now has in the Bank of London. He writes me to ask you about the cultivation of land here. He intends to buy land if he can get some good land on which he can make a living.

From this it would appear that word had gotten around, as far as the East Indies, that Joseph was a successful agriculturist as well as a successful business man.

Over two years went by and on September 3, 1804, Joseph received the following letter which gives rise to some interesting surmises:

Bordeaux, 27 April, 1804

Monsieur Joseph Kirner in Salem:

Dear and esteemed friend: I hope you will excuse me and pardon my delay. I received a letter from you four days ago. I did not know the letter was from you because it was amongst those of my own, and I have covered the address. I beg your pardon that I have made this mistake. I greet you sincerely. When you write me please address me only:

Care of Monsieur Joseph Baumen

Merchant of Clocks

rue de Loupe No. 46

a Bordeaux

The letter is unsigned. One is intrigued by it. Was it from Armand, and was it about a letter which Joseph was trying to get to Armand? Here the story ends unfinished. I have tried for years to find the answer to a number of interesting questions. How did Paulus Dold resolve his troubles? Did Michael Schindler ever remarry? Where was Armand all those years whilst he lurked in the background of every letter but apparently wrote no letters to Grieshaber or to Joseph? We know that in 1789 Paulus was anxiously waiting either for his appearance or for a letter of instructions from him. We know he made a bad deal in Bordeaux in 1792; that he and his family were captured in 1799; that his mother-in-law lived in Philadelphia; that his return to Philadelphia was expected by Michael in the spring of 1802; that from 1794 to 1801 he had not written a letter to Grieshaber. Did he ever pay his debts to Grieshaber? Did Grieshaber ever redeem his paper francs for the merchandise sold in Bordeaux? Was the letter of 1804 *from* Armand or was it from someone else through whom Joseph was trying to get a letter delivered to Armand?

All of these questions must remain unanswered while we pursue the story of Joseph. What was happening to Joseph during that period following 1787 when he took Wachovia for his home? Here the records do not leave so many unanswered questions.

In 1769-1770 there arrived in Wachovia several German families who were part of a group from the Palatinate and *Württemberg* who had settled near Broad Bay, Maine, in 1738. They were given temporary homes in Salem and Bethabara and, in the next year, 1800 acres of land were sold to them. They formed the Friedland

Congregation.⁴² Among this early group was the John Vogler family. As time went on the Friedland community increased and by the beginning of 1787 it had a school of 30 children and a night school for adults. The week that Joseph came to Wachovia (in 1787) the minister of the Friedland Congregation was bitten by a rattlesnake. Five delegates from North Carolina attended the Federal Convention in Philadelphia, May 25, 1787, where the new Constitution was drafted. North Carolina state currency had depreciated to 13 in paper for 8 in species inside the state; outside the state it was worthless.⁴³

It was a very natural thing for Joseph to join the Friedland community. The settlers there were from his own native vicinity of Württemberg. Among these we find that *Michael Vogler* was elected one of the Community Committeemen in July, 1788, and as Steward in April 1789.⁴⁴ We have already seen from Paulus Dold's letter of July 12, 1789, that in 1789 Joseph was living in the home of Michael Vogler.⁴⁵ Joseph was now 20 years old and still unmarried. In those years 1788-1789 the United States government was organized; George Washington was elected President and inaugurated; and North Carolina ratified the Constitution. Two days after Paulus' letter (of July 12, 1789) was written to Joseph the Bastille was stormed and the French Revolution began. One day before that letter was written, on July 11, 1789, it was announced that when persons who were *not members* of the Society (Moravian) asked baptism for their children, the service should be held in their homes.⁴⁶

In 1790 Michael Volger was re-elected Steward and in 1791 he resigned and sent a wagon and team to Salem to fetch to Friedland the new minister and his wife; and the home of Joseph's future father-in-law, Anton Kastner, was visited by measles.

On May 31 to June 2, 1791, President George Washington visited Salem and stopped at the Salem Tavern. He was received with much honor and ceremony. As he approached the town his arrival

42. *Forsyth County*, by Adelaide L. Fries (1898), p. 50. *Forsyth, a County on the March*, by Adelaide L. Fries (1949), p. 126. A more detailed story of this group will be told later herein in connection with Anton Kastner, see *infra*, p. 117.

43. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, pp. 2165, 2209, 2210.

44. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, pp. 2260, 2290.

45. See p. 21, *supra*.

46. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, pp. 2290.

was announced by trumpets, French horns and trombones. During his stay he was repeatedly serenaded by the bands; bands played for him when he took his meals; a banquet was held in his honor; an address of welcome was delivered to him; the Governor of the State, Alexander Martin, was present. The Moravian Diary of those days says that the people of the neighborhood and from the other congregations came to Salem to see and welcome the President. Joseph was doubtless among them since it stands to reason that a young man of 22 would not fail to be present at such an important event. At four o'clock in the morning of June 2nd, the President and his company left to visit the battleground at Guilford Court House. He stopped for breakfast at the large inn at Dobson's Cross Roads, which was later to be the home of Joseph and the center of the town of Kernersville.⁴⁷ But to the young Joseph of 22 years nothing of that was then revealed. It still lay hidden in the womb of time.

In July, 1792 Michael Vogler's wife, Molly, died.⁴⁸ One year later Michael was remarried; and in the next following year (1794) an act was passed by the North Carolina legislature prohibiting the bringing of slaves into the state for sale.⁴⁹

What was Joseph Körner doing all this time? The general picture we know; the details we do not. He was an experienced artisan in the making of clocks and the like. He had established himself in the home of a leader in the Friedland community. He had been visited (at least once) by his old comrade and successor, Paulus Dold, who said he would come again in the autumn. It is obvious that that was not an entirely social visit because in 1789 Paulus was urging him to collect some of the accounts which were owing them down there. This would indicate that Paulus had made an arrangement with Joseph to help him (Paulus) introduce his merchandise in Wachovia, and that substantial sales had been made. Joseph was doubtless getting a commission on such sales, or was selling goods on consignment. In addition, he may have been selling clocks purchased from Paulus on his own account. We know for a fact that he did himself make clocks (especially the tall grandfather clocks) which he sold on his own account. Paulus' admonition to

47. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, pp. 2324, 2325, 2402-2404.

48. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, p. 2378.

49. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 6, pp. 2492, 2493.

Joseph to take care of his money indicates clearly that Paulus viewed Joseph as prospering. This is emphasized by his expressed desire to come down and join Joseph permanently. Without doubt, Joseph was turning his hand to any profitable venture that turned up and, as will soon appear, he was successful in all his undertakings.

On June 24, 1796, Joseph purchased 200 acres of land from William Frederick Marshall.⁵⁰ The deed recited that Joseph was a Clock and Watchmaker living in Friedland Settlement and described the land as being in Wachovia in Friedland Settlement, and lying on both sides of South Fork of Muddy Creek, called James Creek, adjoining the lands of John Michael Seitz, Jacob Reich, William Hine and Jacob Rominger, and covered all buildings and improvements on said land. The deed was witnessed by Lewes Meinung and Jacob Blume.⁵¹ In the fall of that same year (October 22, 1796) Joseph sold 10 acres out of the above 200-acre tract to Jacob Clewell for £7-1/2.⁵²

Joseph had now been in Wachovia 9 years, was 27 years of age, and was a landowner. His next important step was his marriage. On January 3, 1797, he was married to *Christinia Kastner*, daughter of *Anton Kastner* of Friedland, and grand-daughter of *Adam Spach* of Friedburg. Christinia was 20 years old.⁵³

A year later, on January 9, 1798, their first child was born—Johann Frederick, and on October 26, 1799, their second child—a daughter, Salome. Their third child, Philip, was born September 22, 1805.⁵⁴

It is an axiom that a peaceful and contented nation has little "history," and so it is with individuals. For several years following his marriage there is little recorded history of Joseph's activities, other than the record of his acquisitions. We know, however, that

50. Deed Book 3, p. 348, Stokes County. For location of this tract in Wachovia see Map of Wachovia (where Joseph's land is shown as Tract No. 139) in *Moravian Records*, Vol. 3, p. 1342-1344.

51. See photograph of the deed; picture No. 5.

52. Deed Book 2, p. 347, Stokes County.

53. For the story of the Kastner family, see 117, *infra*.

54. Record of above marriage and births as follows: *Friedland (N.C.) Church Catalog*. 1827: *Joseph Kerner* born Mar. 13, 1769, Black Forest, Austria; married Jan. 3, 1797, *Christinia Kastner*, born Oct. 15, 1776, North Carolina; Children, John Frederick born Jan. 9, 1798; Salome born Oct. 28, 1799; Philip born Sept. 22, 1805.

while France was emerging from the Revolution and Napoleon was conquering Europe and taking virtual control of Germany,⁵⁵ and while other important events were transpiring, such as the election of Thomas Jefferson to the presidency, the duel between Hamilton and Burr, the founding of Salem College, and the completion and dedication of the new Home Church in Salem, Joseph was pursuing a life of industry and thrift, gaining recognition in Wachovia, building up a substantial estate, and rearing a family at Friedland.

As each spring burgeoned and flowed into summer and the seasons and the years flowed on into the next, we can in our minds picture Joseph in his knee breeches, stockinged legs, and large buckled shoes, living on his plantation at Friedland, making friends and winning the respect of his neighbors in Friedland and in Salem, going diligently about his affairs while taking an active part in the affairs of the entire Moravian community.

We find that in the spring of 1799, Colonel Martin and Joseph were appointed assessors in Wachovia,⁵⁶ and that in the following spring (1800) Joseph was chosen by the Wachovia Community as its representative to negotiate a business settlement for the Community. The following interesting entry appears in the Minutes of the Salem Board of April 15 and 22, 1800.⁵⁷

Reliable word has been received that Mr. Blount is his [the debtor's] executor. Concerning his debt to the store here notice should be given as soon as possible, and an attempt made to secure the piece of land between Holston and Clinch River which through Br. Steiner he offered to Br. Bagge in payment of the debt. * *

There was a conference with Kerner concerning his trip to Knoxville, he will start this afternoon. He is instructed first to apply in a friendly manner to the executor, Mr. Blount, but is also provided with full power of attorney for Mr. Brazelton and Captain Stone. Should the piece of land which was offered for the debt be worth more than that he is authorized to pay some hundreds of dollars.

This notation takes our minds back to the letter to Joseph from Paulus Dold in 1789, in which Paulus was enlisting Joseph's help

55. It was about this time that Joseph's native home (Furtwangen) ceased to be a part of Austria. Napoleon separated the Schwarzwald from Austria and made it a part of the independent Duchy of Baden which, in 1871, became an integral part of the German Empire.

56. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 6, p. 2628.

57. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 6, p. 2652.

in collecting accounts with "diligence, fairness and justice." It would seem that Joseph had the confidence of those who knew him in matters of this kind; and that his business sense and judgment had been recognized by Grieshaber and his associates when Joseph was only 16 years old. Joseph was now only 30 and, although still a Roman Catholic, was well recognized in the community as a man of diligence, fairness, prudence and judgment.

On September 22, 1805, the last of their three children, a son named *Philip*, was born to Joseph and Christinia at Friedland. On the same day there was born a baby girl to Samuel and Anna Cheek, who was baptized at the Salem Tavern; and during that week Mr. William Langley of Camden, S.C., Mr. William Alexander, attorney, Mr. Alexander Moore of Wilmington, and Mr. Alexander Lang of Salisbury, brought their daughters to Salem to be enrolled in the Salem Boarding School for Girls; and a Swiss gentleman, Breithaupt, agent for a Swiss company, who had been in Louisiana and Tennessee acquiring over 10,000 acres of land for his company, came to Salem to see how the Boarding School was run.⁵⁸

Baby *Philip Körner* was baptized on Sunday, September 29, 1805, by Reverend Samuel Gottlieb Kramsch, Deacon of the Church and Principal of the Boarding School.⁵⁹ Thereafter, when Philip was in his 13th year, he received Religious Instruction from the minister of the Friedland Congregation, Reverend Christian David Buchholz, in the months of July and August, 1818, and received a certificate to that effect.⁶⁰

It is assumed that Philip's older brother, Johann Frederick, and his sister, Salome, were similarly baptized and instructed, although we have not found a record of it. The fact is that all three children became members of the Moravian Church and so remained throughout their lives.⁶¹

A word of comment is pertinent here:

As has been previously noted, Joseph was a Roman Catholic throughout his life. The Moravians were very tolerant. They wel-

58. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 6, p. 2813.

59. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 6, p. 2842.

60. See picture of Certificate; picture No. 10.

61. *The Salem Church Diary* of June 10, 1830, says that Joseph's "wife and children are members of that [Friedland] congregation." *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, p. 3921.

came into their community persons of all faiths and creeds. As we have seen, they made provision for the baptism of children of non-Moravians. Joseph's wife, the mother of these children, was a Moravian. So far as we have been able to determine, there was no Catholic church in the State of North Carolina at that time, the nearest being in Charleston, S. C. In those days a journey to Charleston was long and hazardous and out of the question for an infant child. Family tradition says that Joseph pondered this problem prayerfully and adopted the course followed by many other non-Moravians of Wachovia and the surrounding country, and had his children baptized by a Moravian minister.

In the "Explanatory Note" to this volume the various spellings of the family name have been alluded to. Prior to the birth of Philip, the name had been variously written *Kürner*, *Kirner* or *Körner*. (The only recorded exceptions we have found are in the deeds of 1796 from Marshall to Joseph Kerner and from Joseph Kerner to Clewell.) As to why the birth and baptismal certificate of Philip spelled the name *Körner*, the explanation has been offered that Reverend Buchholz was a Saxon, rather than a Württemberger and that, to a Saxon, "Körner" was the more acceptable spelling. However that may be, "Körner" was the name under which the baptismal certificate was issued.⁶²

Just when and how the spelling became anglicized there is now no way to tell. Doubtless the process was very gradual. The letters which Joseph received continued throughout his life to address him as Kirner, Kürner or Körner. How Joseph signed his name in answering them we do not know but, since the letters he *received* were so spelled, it may be assumed that he signed his letters accordingly. On the other hand, Stokes County (outside of Wachovia) was being rapidly settled by persons who were not of German origin and, while the Wachovia records continued for several decades to be written in German, the *county* records were kept by non-Germans and the anglicizing of the German names in Wachovia began.⁶³ This process continued until, with the passage of time, these phonetic variations

62. See photograph of that certificate; picture No. 10.

63. Thus "Spönhauer" became "Spainhower," "Spach" became "Spaugh," "Kleinert" became "Clinard," "Lagenauer" became "Lockinaur," "Vogel" became "Fogle," "Müller" became "Miller," "Mücke" became "Mickey," "Kastner" became "Cosner," and so forth.

came generally into use, and the sons of Joseph began to spell their name *Kerner*.

With a wife, three children, and a plantation of nearly 200 acres, Joseph evidently felt himself established and in need of help. On June 24, 1807, when his youngest child was less than 2 years old, Joseph bought for \$300 a slave girl named Grace from J. Thomas Puckett,⁶⁴ and on June 20, 1809, he bought for £200 an additional slave named David, 16 years old, from S. Frederick Miller.⁶⁵ The following year (on Feb. 1, 1810) he purchased 95 additional acres of land from Daniel Killian for \$475. This land joined his own lands as well as that of Philip Vogler, Killian and Kinselle.⁶⁶ With these acquisitions Joseph held about 285 acres and two slaves. For the next seven years Joseph disappears from the land records and apparently devoted himself to the development of his holdings and to his trade in clocks and watches in Wachovia. Family tradition says that he established at Friedland a factory or shop for the making of iron implements of all kinds, including hinges, nails, plowshares, kitchen utensils and the like; that he hired mechanics (mostly negro slaves) for these operations; and that on one occasion an accident occurred in the plant by which Joseph's left arm was badly injured and that for the rest of his life that arm was partially lame.

During those seven years much had happened in the world: the War of 1812 and the Battle of New Orleans; the fall of Napoleon; the presidency of Madison and Monroe. The Wachovia settlement was growing as were the settlements adjacent to it.

The passage of these seven years brings us to the year 1817, when Joseph was 48 years old, his wife Christinia 41, and his children: Johann Frederick 20, Salome 18, Philip 12. In that year 1817 Joseph acquired the "Cross Roads" which is now Kernersville.

The story of Kernersville really begins about 1756 when Caleb Story bought 400 acres of land near the Guilford County line east of the Wachovia Tract. Tradition has it that he paid for it with four gallons of rum. Story sold to one Dobson and for many years the locality was known as "Dobson's Cross Roads." President George Washington in 1791 halted there for breakfast at Dobson's

64. Deed Book 5, p. 97, Stokes County.

65. Deed Book 5, p. 303, Stokes County.

66. Deed Book 5, p. 310, Stokes County.

Tavern. Dobson's land holdings increased to 1032 acres when, in 1813, the entire tract was sold to Gottlieb Schober of Salem, who transferred it to his son Nathaniel Schober who, in turn, sold it to Joseph Körner on November 14, 1817. After that the place was known as "Kerner's Cross Roads" and later Kernersville.⁶⁷ The plantation comprised 6 contiguous tracts lying on both sides of the road to Danville (now Oak Ridge road), the road to Salisbury, the road to Salem, and the so-called Mountain Road.

Joseph moved his family from Friedland to his new home at the Cross Roads and occupied the large residence formerly built there by Dobson and theretofore known as Dobson's Tavern.⁶⁸ The Kernersville *Forsyth News* of November 25, 1915, carried this item: "Ninety-eight years ago last Thursday, Nov. 18, Mr. Joseph Kerner moved from Friedland to Kernersville and located where the Auto Inn now stands. The weather was cold and drizzly just as it was on the ninety-eighth anniversary."

Here Joseph continued the activities in which he had previously engaged at Friedland, and undertook still further enterprises.

Dobson had kept a hotel-tavern and so had his successor Schober who also established a store at the Cross Roads. When Joseph acquired all the properties in his above-mentioned purchase, he continued to operate the hotel-tavern as well as the store.⁶⁹

The Salem Board Minutes of 1827⁷⁰ tell a story of human interest which briefly touched the life of Joseph. It is worth relating here, not because of Joseph's participation in it but because it is a story of youth and youth's tribulations in all the ages. It is the story of a youth whose name is never disclosed but who is referred to in the *Minutes* as "K."⁷¹ Let the *Minutes* tell the story:

67. *Forsyth County*, by Adelaide L. Fries (1898) p. 48; *Forsyth, a County on the March*, by Adelaide L. Fries (1949) p. 131; Stokes County Deed Books 4:121; 7:151; 10:352. For other references to Dobson's Cross Roads and Tavern: *Moravian Records*, Vol. 5, pp. 2224, 2345; Vol. 6, p. 2857.

68. See photograph of this house; picture No. 11.

69. From copy of manuscript deposited (in Nov. 1867) in corner stone of Kernersville Moravian Church, which contains many interesting details in respect of the early history of Kernersville, but which also contains many statements, dates, names, and other data which subsequent research proves to be erroneous.

70. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, pp. 3806-3807.

71. Since K. was doubtless a youngster and appears to have lived in Philadelphia, the surmise is that he was a student in the Boys School there at Salem.

April 15. (Aelt. Conf.⁷²) The reason for this extra session of the Conferenz was the concern of Br. Reichel regarding the youth K. who through his forwardness and unallowed acquaintance with pupils in the Girls School⁷³ has caused disturbance and worry. He has recently dared to send a letter to a pupil in the Institution, through another pupil, and although the letter was destroyed before it became known it is apparent that it contained a proposal of marriage, and that K. proposed to the person to meet him secretly, which of course will not now take place. Since K. has paid no attention to warnings and shows no signs of improvement, the Conferenz considers it highly important to send him away at once.

April 15. (Auf. Col.⁷⁴) The Collegium thinks that the best way to dispose of K. will be to send him to Petersburg, Virginia, with Mr. Blake, and from there further with the steamboat.

April 18. (Aelt. Conf.) K. was told by a committee from the Aufseher Collegium that today or tomorrow he could leave with Mr. Blake's team from Petersburg, Virginia, and from there could take a steam boat to Philadelphia. However, he again found an opportunity to write to his sweetheart in the School, though the letter was intercepted and did not reach the person for whom it was intended. In order to prevent further disorder and excitement in the School he must leave here today, and if Blake does not arrive some one will take him to Mr. Kerner [at Kerner's Cross Roads, now Kernersville, 12 miles from Salem] where he must wait for Blake's wagon. * * *

April 25. (Aelt. Conf.) K. awaited the arrival of Mr. Blake at Kerner's, but left his trunk in the wagon and set off toward Salisbury. Whether he reached there, or whether he followed the wagon, we have not yet been able to find out.

April 30. (Auf. Col.) K. is at present in Salisbury.

1191400

Another Romeo banished. He and his Juliet did not have the good offices of a Friar Lawrence. On the contrary the Friar Lawrences of Salem were on the other side. One cannot help wondering what happened to the unnamed Juliet. Was she thrilled at the "disorder and excitement in the School" that her romance had caused, or did she sigh: "O, K! Wherefore are thou K?" At any rate K appears to have been determined to be faithful by remaining as near as possible to his Juliet, since he abandoned his baggage at Kerner's

72. Aeltisten Conferenz (Conference of the Elders).

73. The Girls School is now Salem College.

74. Aufseher Collegium (Overseer of the College).

Cross Roads and fled to Salisbury, doubtless with the plan to leave his love and run away to return and love another day.

To his activities as operator of a plantation, tavern keeper, proprietor of a store, clock-maker, hardware manufacturer, and miller, Joseph added a further manufacturing enterprise. This was a fan factory for the manufacture of blowers or fans which were turned by horse-power, to blow the chaff from the grain when wheat was threshed. In those days wheat was threshed by beating it with flails to loosen the chaff from the wheat. It was then sifted or tossed into the air so that the wind would blow away the chaff. Thus it was winnowed. That was a laborious and time consuming job. Joseph's machine blew away the chaff by artificial wind power. The same principle is employed today in all threshing machines. Joseph's fan factory stood on the northwest corner of the Cross Roads intersection. His widow continued to operate this fan factory after Joseph's death.

Joseph continued to prosper and to acquire additional lands to add to his holdings. In 1820 he bought two tracts comprising 80 acres (one of 17 acres, one of 63 acres). In 1825 he bought 26 acres from John Brooks and in 1828 he bought 37 acres from C. L. Banner.⁷⁵ In June 1827 he made a loan of money to one Drewry Watson and as security took a mortgage on 34 acres of land, live stock, etc.; and in July 1827 he bought from R. E. Lipscomb a slave named Daniel, 23 years old, for \$420.⁷⁶ He built a mill with pond and water-wheel for grinding corn and wheat.

Prior to the time of his acquisition of the Cross Roads tract a post office had been established there and when "Dobson's Cross Roads" became "Kerner's Cross Roads" Joseph was the postmaster. In this office he was later succeeded in turn by his sons John F. and Philip and still later by his grandson John E. The traditions of the family are that Joseph was tireless in his energy as well as a sagacious and enterprising man of business.

From a youngster of 16 who came to America to work for 50 florins a year and commissions, Joseph had gone far but, as his note in his Prayer Book stated, he considered Heaven as his fatherland and to that fatherland he returned on June 9, 1830, at 61 years of

75. Stokes County Deed Books 7:2, 8:379; 9:293; 9:353.

76. Stokes County Deed Books 9:95; 9:267.

age, after an illness of three months of a heart attack. He lies buried in the Friedland Moravian graveyard as does his wife Christinia.⁷⁷

Through the years it has been an interesting speculation as to whether or not Joseph adhered to his mother church to the end. The fact that he continued to subscribe to the "Catholic Miscellany" published in Charleston, S. C., gave strong evidence that he did. But the question was resolved by the publication in 1954 of the last volume of translations of the Moravian Diaries. Therein the Salem Diary for June 10, 1830,⁷⁸ says:

In *Friedland* there was the burial of the departed stranger, the married Joseph Körner, whose wife and children are members of the congregation there. He was of the Catholic religion. In his long sickness the encouragement of Br. Pfohl and other Brethren was always welcome to him and we do not doubt that he departed as a redeemed sinner, trusting in the complete merits of Jesus Christ. Br. Bechler preached the funeral sermon from Ecclesiastes 7:2, out of doors in front of the church because the hall was too small to contain all the hearers.

Thus it is clear that he remained steadfast to the church and the faith of his youth. It is equally clear that, although he stood alone as a "stranger" to his family, his community and his friends, he was a stranger who was accepted, esteemed, respected and loved.

The above quoted entry in the Salem Diary shows that on the low, dark, verge of life as he was about to make his ultimate withdrawal toward the purple horizon, and as the ministers of another creed gave recognition and acceptance to the steadfastness of his faith, Joseph could well feel that he had paid spiritual rental for his earthly tenancy among his adopted friends.

* * * * *

A few words of summation on Joseph's life and character would perhaps be fitting here.

A story of this kind is a difficult task since it seeks to find the truth while at the same time struggles to find a picture of him whom the story is about. With the documented facts which we have, the truth in factual outline is not hard to find. But, with a few exceptions, the documented facts are so limited in atmospheric coloration

⁷⁷ His is the fifth grave in the fifth row of the Men's Section. Hers is the eleventh grave in the sixth row of the Women's Section.

⁷⁸ *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, p. 3921. (See picture No. 12.)

that a clear picture of the individual is more elusive. Yet even within these limitations there emerge illuminating highlights from which a personal characterization may be discovered.

Almost the first question that arises in one's mind is when did Joseph pass from youth into maturity, or did he ever experience a youthful period as we think of that term today—those more or less carefree days of high school followed by some years in college and then an entry into what we call man's estate. It is obvious that his youth was nothing like that. But different eras reflect different values and we cannot gauge one epoch by another because the standards are not the same.

Measured by the vital statistics of today, the expected life span in those days was very brief indeed and as He said, when only 12, "I must be about my Master's business." In earlier days men were men at an age when we would today think of them as mere youths. It is said that Julius Caesar had a political party and was already in debt many millions of dollars when he was 18. Alexander Hamilton and Lafayette were generals and statesmen by the time they were 21. Napoleon was leading armies in his mid-twenties; and even in our Confederate Armies there were generals of 23.

Of Joseph's youth (as we would call it today) we have little record. But we do know that during that short span he had gotten an education which included a working command of English;⁷⁹ he had learned a trade; he had acquired such business acumen and judgment as to command the respect and confidence of a business syndicate; and at the age of 16 he had reached man's estate and had assumed the *toga virilis* to the extent of representing that business syndicate as foreign representative and prospective partner. We also know that by the time he was 18 he had established for the partners a successful business enterprise in America; that this success was such as to entitle him, under his contract, to become a partner in the business syndicate; that he was able to settle his accounts with the syndicate and decline a partnership interest therein; and that with his accumulated earnings he was able to go to North Carolina and establish himself as a respected citizen in a new community.

The record clearly shows that he did not do things on impulse; that he did not take on obligations until he was ready for them; and

79. See *supra* p. 14.

that he seems always to have acted with a maturity of judgment that was far in advance of his maturity in years. By the time he was 27 he had acquired a 200 acre farm with buildings and improvements and soon thereafter was married; by the time he was 30 he was an assessor in Wachovia; and by the time he was 31 he was sent to another state as the representative of the Wachovia community to negotiate an important community-business transaction. All of this was in a community where he stood alone in the matter of religious faith to which he steadfastly adhered. Truly, there were men in those days. All these factors taken together give us something to slumber on in these days of the 20th Century when the chief concern of young men in their late teens and twenties seems to be how to arrange their lives so that the State may take care of them through some form of paternal security which will provide them large pay for short hours and short weeks of moderate productive effort, followed by pensions at a comparatively early age. Joseph had neither a paternal State nor a paternal family to guarantee his future and as the record of his life unfolds it is clear that he and the State were both the better for it.

In those days, and for several generations afterwards, much stress was laid upon one's success and one's property, and also upon one's family connections as the ultimate proof of his standing. In Joseph's case something seems to be proved, and that is that instead of proving what he was by his family, Joseph proved what his family was by himself.

One is reminded of another young Joseph who started from scratch in a foreign land and made good there. In the case of our own Joseph, he was not joined by all of his kindred from the homeland but founded his dynasty in America all alone.

* * * * *

At the time of Joseph's death in 1830 the family status was this:

Joseph's oldest son, John Frederick (1789-1883), had married February 1, 1821 (at age 24) and Joseph had given him land on which he had built a home for him. He was living there at the time of his father's death.

In 1822 Joseph's daughter, Salome (1799-1841), had been married without her father's consent, to Apollos Harmon, who had come to North Carolina from New England. In spite of his disapproval

of her marriage, Joseph had built her a home on the east side of the Salisbury Road about one-half of a mile south of the Cross Roads.

His younger son, Philip (1805-1875), who had married in 1826, was living with his father at the home-place at the Cross Roads.

By the time of his death Joseph had increased his Cross Roads tract to 1145 acres and he still owned some hundreds of acres of land at Friedland; and had acquired a substantial estate in personal property. The *personal* estate is shown by the old "Administration Records of Stokes County"⁸⁰ now filed in Raleigh under "*Stokes County: Inventories, Settlements of Estates, etc. 1826-1832.*" Those records in respect of Joseph's estate are too voluminous for exposition here. The Inventory consists of many pages in which are listed mortgages, notes and accounts owing to Joseph, live stock and stocks of merchandise, household furnishings, slaves and other personalty. Among them, certain items are of interest here: His books tend to indicate his tastes in reading. Among such books are the following:

| | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| History of the United States | Moore's Travels |
| Messages of the Presidents | Discoveries |
| American Biography (3 vols.) | Atlas |
| American Biography (9 vols.) | Catholic Miscellany (7 vols.) |
| Merion's "Lives" | Christian Director |
| Public Discourses | Conduction General |
| Haywood "Justice" | Unitari |
| Haywood's "Manual" | Heart of Man |
| Martin's Statutes | Truth Teller |
| Martin's (?) | Olive Branch |
| North Carolina Statutes | William Kensay |
| Laws of North Carolina | Clark's (?) |
| Acts of the Assembly | Annual Reports |
| Works on Bookkeeping and Accounts (3 vols.) | |

Among the hundreds of personal items there is note of a pistol at a value which, translated into present-day dollar values, would be about \$260, a watch which, by the same computation, would be today about \$120. That must have been a fine pistol and a fine watch.

80. These old records have been moved for safe keeping as historical documents from the Court House in Danbury, N.C., to the office of the State Archivist, Hall of History, Department of Education, in Raleigh, N. C.

The slaves were not all listed by name but the report stated that no slaves were to be sold. Among those who *were* listed were the following:⁸¹

- Negro man, 35 years of age
- Negro woman, Grace, 31 years of age, and her children:
 - Edmund, 12 years
 - Alan 9 "
 - Jacob 7 "
 - Jeper 6 "
 - Calvin*⁸² 4 "
 - Lewis 2 "

The report states that sales of certain personal property were made by the Executors, and out of those proceeds all of Joseph’s debts were paid.

Joseph’s will indicates that he had never become reconciled to the marriage of his daughter Salome. His will⁸³ was executed on April 26, 1830, and therein Joseph provided that his beloved wife Christinia should have whatever she might choose of his personal property; in addition to which he gave her a one-acre lot at any place she might choose (on which his sons were directed to build her a residence),⁸⁴ and a slave girl named Betsy and \$200 in cash. To his son-in-law, Apollos Harmon (husband of his daughter Salome), he devised the home he had previously built for his daughter, together with 45 additional acres of land. The will provided that his two sons should have the Cross Roads Tract, to be divided between

81. My uncle, Joseph J. Körner, told me a number of times that his father, Philip, had told him that his father had never sold a slave; that none were sold after his death; *and that all he had acquired were living at his death*. This would indicate that David, age 16 (acquired in 1809 for £200, Deed Book 5, p. 303), and Daniel, age 20 (acquired in 1827 for £420, Deed Book 9, p. 267) are not specifically listed in the above; and that Betsy who is mentioned in Joseph’s will is likewise not included. What others, if any, who are not specifically included cannot now be determined. A possible explanation is that those whose names are not listed had been freed by Joseph prior to his death.

82. I particularly remember “Uncle Cal” on whose lap I have sat many times listening to his stories. Less vividly I also remember “Uncle Lewis” and another, not mentioned on the above list, “Aunt Nanny.”

83. Stokes County Record of Wills, Book 3, p. 123.

84. She chose a lot across the Danville Road (the northwest corner lot at the intersection of the Cross Roads) next to the fan factory. Her sons erected a home there for her and there she lived until her death in 1844. Her home was later enlarged and became the residence of Mr. Augustus (“Gus”) Beard.

them, together with all the remainder of his estate, with the *proviso* that they should be obligated to pay annually to their mother such sums as would properly maintain her; and provided that if it were necessary to sell any land, such sale should be exclusive of the Cross Roads Tract; and also provided that three freeholders should be appointed to appraise and make fair division of his lands and properties between the two sons. His two sons were named as Executors of the will.

Apparently Joseph's mind was not entirely at ease about the will he had made, so eleven days after he had executed the above will, Joseph added a codicil on May 7, 1830, in which he stated that:

On reflection I thought it advisable to make this codicil to my will here-inbefore made, to-wit:—My will is that instead of 45 acres willed to my son-in-law Apollos Harmon, I give and devise to him and his wife Salome 75 acres of land, 45 of which whereon they now live * * and 25 acres which I bought of John Brooks together with a new entry of some acres * * .

Whether Joseph's "reflection" was brought about by his two sons or by his daughter, or by his son-in-law, or by someone else, is not known; but that was the state of the will when Joseph died on June 9, 1830. However, the two sons did not like seeing their sister's share thus cut down and, on July 27, 1830, they entered into a covenant with their sister Salome by the execution of a document in the handwriting of Philip, the material parts of which are as follows:

Whereas Joseph Kerner late of the County of Stokes and State of North Carolina did in his last Will and Testament * * devise the Cross Roads tract of Land as purchased of Shober, together with the improvements as followeth, towit: Forty-Five acres with the improvements where Apollos now lives unto his daughter Sally [Salome] intermarried with the said Apollos Harmon, and the balance of the land and improvements to his sons, John F. and Philip Kerner. And the said John F. and Philip Kerner, anxious to quiet misapprehension and to preserve peace and harmony in the family, and from motives of love and affection which they have and bear to their sister * * have covenanted, promised and agreed to and with the said Apollos Harmon on behalf of himself and his wife Sally, and by these presents covenant, promise and agree that * * they will convey * * unto the said Apollos Harmon in behalf of himself and wife Sally, a sufficient quantity of Lands of the aforesaid devise to make

up 250 acres including the Land devised to said Sally Harmon, so as to vest in the same way as the tract devised to the said Sally as aforesaid under the Laws of the Country, or as it would vest in the parties had the said Joseph died intestate—which land is to be ascertained and run hereafter as nearly as may be according to the following points: [here follows a description by metes and bounds]. It is further agreed that it shall be left to David Hendricks and John Gibbons to say whether, in addition to the land, John F. and Philip Kerner shall pay Harmon and wife \$125 or nothing—taking into view the Will and this agreement and the whole nature of the transaction and what Harmon is to get under the Will of the personal property,—and if they cannot agree, to choose an umpire. To do and to perform all which the said John F. and Philip Kerner bind themselves and their Heirs unto said Apollos Harmon and wife's Heirs in the sum of \$1000—in Witness whereof they have hereunto set their hands and seals the 27 July 1830.

(s) John F. Kerner (Seal)

(s) Philip Kerner (Seal)

Teste: (s) E. M. Shober

(s) Joseph Brooks

On the last page of the foregoing document there is appended the report of the Referees which was made September 21, 1830.

Pursuant to the will and to the above covenant, C. Banner, surveyor, made a survey on September 20, 1830, and the lands (1144 acres) surrounding the Cross Roads were laid off and apportioned among the three children. Philip got the home place at the Cross Roads and *southward on both sides of the Salem Road* (now Main Street) as far as the present (1957) Harmon place, and lands to the north and northeast of the Cross Roads (452 acres). John F. received all those lands on the *west side of Salem Road and south of Philip's tract* and to the west and northwest (320 acres) and another tract of 135 acres lying east of Philip's tract at the extreme east of the entire boundary (totaling 455 acres). Salome and her husband received all of the land to the south of Philip's line and east of the main Salem Road (237 acres) on which was located the home built for Salome by her father, plus a payment in cash from John F. and Philip⁸⁵ awarded by the Referees.

85. See map and descriptions of the division; pictures Nos. 13 and 13a. The original of this map and description is in the possession of Mr. Kenneth Greenfield of Kernersville. It is interesting to observe that the present boundaries of the town

When all those things had been done in 1830, John F. was 32 years old, had already been married 9 years, had 5 children, and lived in the home his father had built for him on land near what was called the "Tan Yard Lane." Salome (Sally) was 31 years old, had one son, and lived on the east side of Salisbury Road near its junction with Salem Road, in the house built for her by her father. Philip was 25 years old, had been married about 3-½ years, had 2 small daughters, and lived in the old home place at the Cross Roads. Joseph's wife Christinia lived across the Danville road from the old home place in the house which her sons had built for her in accordance with their father's will.

Christinia continued to live there until her death on Jan. 19, 1844. She was laid to rest in the Friedland graveyard.⁸⁶

Her two sons were appointed Administrators of her estate and they gave bond with G. M. Taylor and Michael Fulp as sureties, to make true and proper administration thereof. The papers of that administration are among the "Administration Records of Stokes County" deposited in the State Archives in Raleigh, N. C.

My step-grandmother ("Aunt Sally" Körner) knew Christinia well and described her to me as a small and pretty old lady with piercing eyes, a high temper, indefatigable energy, and inclined to be a bit of a martinet. She spoke English and German with equal fluency and "Aunt Sally" said she could be quite fluent in both languages when she felt like it.⁸⁷

The Children of Joseph Körner

As we have seen, Joseph Körner died in 1830 at the big house at the Cross Roads near the center of his plantation. His three children survived him. John Frederick was 32. Salome was 31 and Philip was 24. All were married. Philip lived in a home built for him by his father just across the Danville Road (now Main Street) from his father's residence. Salome lived in a home built for her by her father near the southern boundary of the plantation, on the east side

of Kernersville are entirely within the boundaries of the lands shown in the above survey and map of Joseph's plantation.

86. *Friedland Church Catalog*: "Widows: Christinia Kerner, maiden name Kasner, born Oct. 15, 1776, Stokes County, widow since June 9, 1830." Hers is the 11th grave in the 6th row of the Women's Section.

87. For the story of Christinia's family, see the *Kastner* story *infra* at p. 117 *et seq.*

of Salisbury Road (now Salisbury Street). John F. lived in a home built for him by his father near the western boundary of the plantation, on what was later called "Tan Yard Lane."

John Frederick Kerner (1798-1883)

When John F. and Philip had made division of their father's 1144 acre plantation in September 1830, John F.'s share comprised 320 acres of the west portion and 135 acres of the east portion of the plantation (a total of 455 acres). As noted the home of John F. was on the above west portion.⁸⁸

At the time of his father's death John F. had been married to Nancy Landrum for nine years; had five children; and lived on Tan Yard Lane where he continued to make his home until about 1840.

The *Friedland Church Diary*⁸⁹ reports that on April 14, 1835, a fire occurred at the home of John F.; that the roof of one of the buildings took fire; but that it was at midday when the workers were returning from the fields and they tore away the burning roof and prevented the flames from igniting the main dwelling a few steps away, despite the strong wind that was blowing. John F. continued to live there until 1840 when he told his brother Philip that he proposed moving up to the main road (now Main Street in Kernersville) and build a dwelling as large as Philip's house at the Cross Roads. This he did, and built himself a large home on the west side of the road in a grove of large oak trees. It was near what is now the exact center of the Town of Kernersville. His widow⁹⁰ lived there until the early part of this century when it was demolished.

John F. inherited much of his father's business sagacity and energy and throughout a long life of 85 years he extended his holdings of real estate and engaged in many successful ventures. In 1837 he and his brother Philip formed a partnership for the conduct of a

88. See map of Joseph Körner's plantation and its division among his children; and showing dwellings of the three children at time of their father's death. Pictures 13 and 13-a. The writer has not been able to find a portrait of John F. However, his granddaughter, Mrs. James P. Adkins (who will be 97 years old this year, 1958; see picture No. 21) remembers him well. She describes him to the writer thus: of somewhat less than medium height, slender of build, complexion brunette rather than fair, very quiet of manner, and giving close attention to business matters.

89. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, p. 4194. The area that is now Kernersville was then within the outlying community served by the Friedland Church.

90. This was his second wife, Emily Stuart (also written Stewart), by whom he had no children.

tannery and the manufacture of harness, saddles and shoes. On January 30, 1838, he conveyed to his brother a one-half interest in a tract of land on which this enterprise was then being constructed.⁹¹ This tract was near where John F. lived and the tannery gave the name to the road that led to it, "Tan Yard Lane." This business proved successful and thereafter a saw mill and a cotton gin were added, but these latter were discontinued at a later date. Quite a number of hands were employed there and during the War Between the States harness, saddles and shoes were made for the Confederate Army. In later years John F. acquired Philip's interest in the business and passed it on to his son Nathaniel Macon (1829-1890) who conducted it as long as he lived.⁹²

In partnership with his son, Elias, he erected a grist mill for the production of flour, meal, and animal feed. It was powered by a large overshot water-wheel. It was located about two miles southwest of the Cross Roads and was always known as the "Kerner Mill."⁹³

As his children reached maturity he gave them homes and set his sons up in business or in professions, or both. In the 1840's he established his eldest son, Israel, as a merchant at the juncture of Salem and Salisbury Roads and, when Israel was thereafter married, he built for him a fine large brick residence alongside the mercantile establishment.⁹⁴

For his second son, Joseph E., he built a home on the west side of the main road, just north of his own new residence. Joseph E. was a county official and postmaster most of his life.

His third son, Elias, was educated as a physician in Philadelphia.⁹⁵

91. See Deed Book 12, p. 330 (Stokes County).

92. That tan-yard was still in operation when the writer was a small boy and is vividly remembered for its numerous deep tanning vats. It was also held in happy childhood memory because it was there that he and his cousin Percy (son of Nathaniel) floated their toy boats in the creek which supplied the tannery and which he always called "Percy's Creek."

93. That mill was in operation during the writer's youth. It was a favorite place for picnics and fishing parties. The writer well remembers the day on which its operation was suspended. There was a great gathering of people for the "draining of the pond" which was well stocked with fish. An all-day picnic was made of this event.

94. See picture No. 18 which shows both the residence and the mercantile establishment. These structures were destroyed by fire in 1912.

95. Dr. Elias Kerner's daughter (Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins) tells the writer that her father often told her that his Uncle Philip (brother of his father) was the

He became quite famous as a successful medical man and for a generation he was recognized as the leading doctor in that part of the country. His father built him a large brick residence on Salem Road south of its juncture with Salisbury Road.⁹⁶ His brick office and medicine dispensary stood in a corner of the yard of his dwelling place. Dr. Kerner engaged in a number of business enterprises, in addition to practicing medicine. He was a number of times Mayor of Kernersville. He was married to Parthia Gazelle (sometimes spelled Gaiselle) Dicks.^{96a} His son Robah was a successful lawyer and at his death was Mayor of Winston. His son James F. and his two sons-in-law, James P. Atkins and Henry Shore, were partners in a tobacco manufacturing business.⁹⁷ His daughter Addie (Mrs. James P. Atkins), is still healthy, alert and active at the age of 97. His daughter Ella (Mrs. Henry Shore) was the mother of Robert D. Shore who until his death was Vice President and Treasurer of R. J. Reynolds Tobacco Company.

The fourth son of John F. was Nathaniel Macon who took over the tannery and leather business above mentioned. His father built him a brick residence on the west side of Salem Road at the juncture

cause of him studying medicine; that his Uncle Philip urged upon him the advantages of his becoming a professional man, a medical practitioner.

96. See picture No. 19. That residence is now the home of his grandson, Edgar E. Shore, present mayor of Kernersville.

96a. Parthia Gazelle Dicks was the daughter of Nancy Coltraine Dicks (Mrs. James Dicks) who was the daughter of Sophia McGee Coltrane (Mrs. Samuel Coltrane) who was born in Philadelphia, Pa. on May 24, 1783, and died in North Carolina in July 1882, aged 99 years. (See picture No. 15.) Sophia McGee Coltrane was the granddaughter of Colonel John McGee, a man of wealth and influence in Randolph County, N. C. His son, Samuel McGee, was the father of Sophia by his first wife—Busick, who died when Sophia was 13. In these circumstances Sophia was reared in the home of her grandfather, Colonel John McGee and his second wife, the famous Martha McFarland of Revolutionary War renown.

This Martha McFarland, step-grandmother of Sophia, outlived her husband and after his death she continued to conduct his business affairs with such success that she became the wealthiest widow in her community and in 1779 she was married to William Bell and moved with him to his home on Deep River. She was a staunch patriot, and immediately after the battle of Guilford Court House she was commissioned by Colonel Lee to gain information as to the movements of the British Army. Accordingly she graciously entertained General Lord Cornwallis at her home and, in her capacity as a practicing physician, went among the British officers and soldiers and obtained vital information of great value to the patriot cause. In honor of her services a monument was erected to her memory on the Guilford Battle Ground.

97. The firm name was *Shore, Adkins & Co.* Their factory was on the west side of Salem Street, adjacent to the home place of Dr. E. Kerner.

with Salisbury Road. One of Nathaniel's children, Sarah Lee (Mrs. Edward B. Brady) is still hearty, alert and active at the age of 92.

The fifth son was Cornelius who, like his brother Elias, was educated at the medical school of the University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia. His father built him a brick residence on the west side of the main road, immediately south of his own homeplace. After some years Dr. Cornelius moved (in the 1890's) to Henderson, N. C. where he practiced medicine and operated the leading drug store of Henderson until his death in 1907. His son Clarence continues to the present day to operate the drug store.

The sixth and youngest son was Richard. His father built him a brick residence adjacent to that of his brother Cornelius. When Richard was a young man the Northwestern North Carolina Railroad (later a part of the Southern Railway System) reached Kernersville and Richard became the local agent. He retained that position for over half a century and until near the end of his long life.

All of the homes above mentioned are still standing and occupied, except that of Israel which was destroyed by fire in 1912. With the exception of Dr. Cornelius, all of John F.'s children lived all their lives in Kernersville and all reached a ripe old age.

John F. was a public spirited man and contributed much to the development of the community. In 1857 he and his brother Philip with others founded the *Kernersville Academy* which was situated next to the then homeplace of John F., and for which he gave the land. It had a long and honorable history as an educational institution and ceased to function only about the time of World War I (1914-1918). He gave the land on which are located the Methodist Church and cemetery on the west side of the Salem Road at its juncture with Salisbury Road. He also gave the land on which the Moravian Church is located, as is more fully set out hereinafter.⁹⁸

John F. was married twice. On February 1, 1821 he was married to Nancy Landrum (1799-1870)^{98a} and of that union were born nine

98. See *infra*, pp. 109.

98a. Nancy Landrum was born November 15, 1799, in Lunenburg County, Virginia. When a mere child she moved with her parents and a younger sister, Winnefred, to Granville County, North Carolina. Her mother died soon thereafter and, in 1809 when Nancy was only ten, her father died. In 1816 she and her young sister moved to the vicinity of the Cross Roads which was later to be Kernersville and rented a house on the plantation of Jesse Melton. The following year Joseph Körner bought the Cross Roads tract and Nancy and her sister Winnefred went

children, five of whom were born before the death of their grandfather Joseph. Those children were: Israel (1821-1912), Joseph E. (1823-1890), Elias (1826-1907), Christinia (m. Morris) (1828-1891), Nathaniel M. (1829-1890), Paulina (m. Fulton) (1832-1924), Cornelius (1836-1907), Pamela (m. Gentry) (1836-1914), and Richard P. (1839-1935).⁹⁹ John F.'s second marriage was to Emily Stuart (1831-1901). There were no children of that marriage.

On the night of November 8, 1883 John F. died and the church band announced his death after the Moravian custom by playing in the darkness the death hymns of the church.

Salome Körner Harmon (1799-1841)

The second child of Joseph Körner was a daughter named Salome,¹⁰⁰ often called "Sallie." It was she who had (in 1822) married against her father's wishes and with whom her two brothers had made division of their father's plantation without regard to their father's will. We have also noted that at the time of her father's death Salome was living with her husband Apollos Harmon (a native of Suffield, Connecticut) in the house her father had built for her in the southern part of the plantation. That house stood on the east side of Salisbury Road (now Salisbury Street) near the juncture of Salisbury Road with Salem Road.¹⁰¹

About 1840 Salome and her husband sold the portion of their land on which their home stood, and with their small son (Julius) went to Connecticut to live.¹⁰² But the climate there did not agree

to live in the Joseph Körner home (the "Old Tavern") and there on February 1, 1821, Nancy was married to Joseph's elder son, John Frederick. Nancy was noted for her charities and kindnesses throughout the community. She died on June 9, 1870, and at her funeral it was said of her: "She was verily a mother of Israel, beloved of all who knew her." (See picture No. 14.)

99. For more details see genealogical charts, *infra*.

100. She was apparently named for her step-grandmother Salome Vehrenbach, the second wife of Jacobus Kirner in Furtwangen. See p. 9 *supra*.

101. It will be remembered that the original will devised the home he had previously built for her, together with 45 acres of land. The codicil to the will added 30 acres to the devise. By their division of the estate with their sister, John F. and Philip gave her 162 additional acres so that her tract comprised 237 acres of the southern portion. See map of the division of Joseph's plantation showing Salome's home; picture No. 13.

102. The date of this northern trip is not definitely known but an old document,

with them and they did not stay there long. Upon their return they built a home on the west side of Salisbury Street, approximately across the road from their former home.¹⁰³

Salome had but few remaining years left of her short life of about 41 years,¹⁰⁴ but she made one further move before she died. She and her husband sold the house just mentioned, together with the land immediately surrounding it, and built their third home on the east side of Salem Road 200 or 300 yards south of the "Cross Roads." This house still stands and is known today as the "Harmon Place."

Salome and her husband had two sons: Julius Sheldon,¹⁰⁵ the elder, was later to marry his first cousin (Marie Antoinette) the daughter of Salome's brother Philip. Rufus¹⁰⁶ married Elmina Bodenheimer. There were no children. Salome rests in the Moravian grave yard at Friedland.

Julius was 17 and Rufus was 5 when their mother died. Their

brittle and brown with age, indicates that it may have been in 1840. That document is dated March 30, 1840 and is as follows:

Extract out of the Church book at Friedland—or Broad Bay Settlement—in the County of Stokes, North Carolina, viz.: Salome Harmon, born Kerner, was born October 28th, 1799, at Friedland. She was received into our Society the 3rd of September 1812. She was married to Mr. Apollos Harmon the 14th of February 1822. On the 27th day of March 1834 she became a full Member of our Church, by being admitted to the Lords Table with the Congregation.

She has been a faithful and worthy Member of our Church ever since, & we recommend her as such, to any Christian Congregation, if she should chose [*sic*] to be admitted, & to join any other Christian denomination, or wish to be admitted to the Lords-Table, in any other Church, thereby to strengthen her faith in the Lord Jesus Christ, her Savior.

(s) Gottlieb Byhan, Minister of the Gospel
at the Congregation at Friedland, for
for the time being.

This "Church Letter" suggests that Salome desired to have a document of introduction and recommendation in the new country to which she was going. A document purporting to be a copy of document deposited in the corner stone of Kernersville Moravian Church in 1867 contains the statement: "About the year 1840 the village [Kernersville] began by a few lots being sold by A. Harmon of his part of the tract * * " This would also tend to indicate 1840 as the year Apollos and Salome went North.

103. This home was built upon the site where now stands the former homeplace of the writer's uncle Joseph J. Körner. It is now an apartment house. From the house, northward to the juncture of Salem and Salisbury Streets there is an avenue of cedars for half the distance and an avenue of fine old English boxwood for the rest of the way. Those cedars and boxwood were planted by Salome and her husband at the time they built their second home referred to in the text.

104. October 28, 1799-January 28, 1841.

105. June 15, 1824-December 26, 1891.

106. July 22, 1836-March 14, 1919.

father did not long survive his wife. The orphan boys were reared by their maternal uncles. Julius was reared by his Uncle Philip who was later to be his father-in-law, whilst Rufus was reared by his Uncle John F. Julius had considerable engineering ability and became a miller and millwright and eventually formed a partnership with Philip in the ownership and operation of a large mill (known as the "Big Mill") which is referred to later herein; and also became the owner of another mill which was known as the "Harmon Mill" or the "Little Mill." Both mills were a short distance west of the Körner plantation.

At some date towards the end of the War Between the States, Julius was on his way to Raleigh to see Governor Vance about his exemption as a millwright from military service but was seized and inducted into the Confederate Home Guard and was later captured and sent as a prisoner to Camp Chase at Columbus, Ohio, which was under the command of General Richardson. His uncle and father-in-law, Philip, exerted efforts for his release and on September 9, 1865, he executed an oath of allegiance to the Union and was released. In today's parlance, he was "de-Nazified."

In the meanwhile his only son, DeWitt, had been born on July 10, 1865, and on September 3, 1868 his last child, Mathilda (always known as "Tilla") was born.¹⁰⁷ Julius died December 26, 1891 and lies in the Moravian graveyard at Kernersville.

DeWitt was educated at the Moravian School in Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, and became a surveyor and engineer and, upon his father's death in 1891, he devoted his time to the operation of the two mills.¹⁰⁸ A few years later he closed down those water-powered mills and built a large steam-powered mill in Kernersville. His sister, Tilla, was graduated from The Moravian "Salem College" in Salem, N. C. with a degree in music and thereafter conducted a piano music school in Kernersville. Neither DeWitt nor Tilla ever married. They lived their lives together in Kernersville at the Harmon homeplace on the east side of Main Street which they remodeled as time went on, and which still stands as one of the finest houses in Kernersville. In 1928 they made a voyage around

107. See genealogical charts, *infra*.

108. After the death of Philip Körner in 1875, Julius Harmon had purchased from Philip's estate the half interest previously owned by Philip in the "Big Mill."

the world. DeWitt died October 28, 1948 and Tilla died January 10, 1952. With the death of Tilla we write *finis* to the line of Salome, the daughter of Joseph.

Philip Körner (1805-1875)

The story of Philip, Joseph's youngest son, is more complicated than that of his brother or sister. This is because in Philip the elements were so mixed that his life was full of complexity. He was slender and of medium height, blonde and blue eyed. His mind and tastes ran to literature, politics and the society of learned persons. In today's parlance he would be called an intellectual, with many of the negative features that are today attributed to "intellectuals." Apparently he did not have a flair for business affairs. This was not due to neglect, for the record shows that he was energetic and industrious. There seem to have been a number of contributing factors: His interests and his tastes ran to study and reading. He was an indefatigable reader. He wrote fair poetry. He wrote monographs on astronomy and on the theory of government. He kept up a wide correspondence with statesmen and prominent men of his State. He read law. He was a Justice of the Peace and a County Commissioner. He was an elegant dresser, wore a tall, gray beaver hat in which he carried his cigars, of which he was a constant smoker, and carried a gold-headed cane. He loved society and entertained a great deal.¹⁰⁹ He was open-handed and generous and, to his ultimate sorrow, was of a trusting disposition, was not a good judge of character, and was an incorrigible endorser of his friends' notes. He never seemed to learn the axiom that it is the endorser who always pays. To a man of such temperament, his world must have seemed a good one. He was heir to a fine estate and had married the heiress to another estate equal to his own.¹¹⁰ But life brought much frustration and sadness to

109. As a boy, the writer heard many stories from his old colored nurse "Aunt Dealy" (who was a slave of Philip's) of the frequent dances and gay parties at the "Big House" at the Cross Roads. The above description of Philip's appearance and dress was also from her. Cousin Addie Kerner Adkins (Mrs. J. P. Adkins) was born in 1861 and knew her "Uncle Philip" quite well. She described to the writer the appearance of Philip as follows: A man of fair complexion, blue eyes, blonde hair, and slender build; of medium height but, because of his slender stature and the fact that he always wore a high beaver hat, he gave the appearance of being a tall man. He had a quick, nervous stride, and "dressed with the elegance of a gentleman." Among his other accomplishments he played rather well on the flute.

110. Judith Gardner. See the *Gardner Story*, *infra*.

Philip. Part of this was due to his innate temperament and part was due to the fact that his life was cast largely in an era to which he found it difficult to adjust himself.

Philip was fond of fox-hunting, and the owner of another plantation a mile or so away, William Gardner, was equally fond of that sport, and they often rode together on the chase. Family tradition has it that it was in this way he met Gardner's daughter, Judith, and that he continued to see her afterwards on the occasions of fox hunts and fell in love with her. But since the two plantations were so near each other, it seems more probable that he already knew her and that his trips there were to see her, with fox-hunting as the excuse, rather than the other way about. At any rate Philip and Judith Gardner¹¹¹ were married on December 21, 1826, when he was 21 and she was 19. Philip's father built a home for them just across Danville Road (now North Main Street) from the Big House at the Cross Roads.¹¹² Two daughters had been born to them before the death of Philip's father Joseph in 1830.¹¹³

Within a month after his marriage Philip began to acquire lands of his own. On January 19, 1827, he bought 150 acres from Rowland Relph.¹¹⁴ This land lay to the southwest of his father's plantation and together with additional lands later purchased by Philip comprised the "Big Mill Tract" which is later mentioned.

From the time of his marriage until his father's death, Philip lived in the house across the road from his father and assisted in the latter's activities,¹¹⁵ including the operation of the farm, the tavern, the store, the post office and post horses,¹¹⁶ the grist mill, and the threshing-fan and feed-cutter factory.

As we have seen, in the division of Joseph's plantation in September 1830 Philip took the homeplace at the Cross Roads and 452 acres

111. Born July 7, 1807; died January 10, 1853; buried at Friedland.

112. It was this house that his mother Christinia took as her residence when her husband (Joseph) died and her son (Philip) took the family homeplace at the Cross Roads as his residence.

113. Florina Eliza (later married J. Gottlieb Sides) (1827-1881), and Anna Salome (1829-1834).

114. Deed Book 9, p. 8 (Stokes County).

115. From Diary Memo written by Philip in 1834; and manuscript written by Joseph J. Körner in 1897.

116. This was a "posting station" on the post-road between Greensboro and Salem, and the post horses were changed here.

surrounding it.¹¹⁷ His mother, Christinia, moved from the home-place into the smaller home across the road which Philip had been occupying, taking her slave-girl Betsy with her. Philip lived in the big house until 1848 and all of the children of Philip and Judith were born there except one.¹¹⁸

Philip's diary memo indicates that life went evenly enough for a while. It recites that Marie Antoinette was born November 3, 1830, and Caroline Malinda on October 28, 1832; and that, with the exception of a few little spells of illness of Florina (the oldest child), children enjoyed very good health until the spring of 1833 when Antoinette was severely ill.

But stark tragedy struck in 1834. Philip's memo continues:¹¹⁹

1834, January 12, [Sunday] our Dear little daughter Anna Salome took sick in the forenoon complaining with headache, and vomiting. Her mother being gone, I went for her, but not suspecting her taking any dangerous disease I called no Physician till the second morning after she was taken, being Tuesday, [when] I sent for Dr. Keehln¹²⁰ who came but said it was not dangerous. But she continued to get worse until Wednesday when she died near sundown, being sick only from the 12th, Sunday morning, until the fifteenth, nearly four days. In the evening of the 15th, Antoinette was taken ill and, on Thursday, Caroline Malinda also and lived only till the next Thursday night, the 23rd, when she died.

In September of that same year a third infant daughter, Arcelia, died.¹²¹ So that, of their five little daughters, only two (Florina and Antionette) survived that fatal year of 1834.

117. See map showing division of Joseph Körner's plantation; picture No. 13.

118. His youngest son, Jule Gilmer, was born at the "Brick House," January 31, 1851.

119. It should be remembered that in 1834 there was a nationwide epidemic of diptheria which killed many thousands of children.

120. Dr. Keehln lived in Salem, 11 miles away.

121. One cannot help recalling a similar tragedy in the life of Sir Nicholas Hyde, Lord Chief Justice of England, who lost three children, in a period of about one month in 1626; and their memorial in Marlborough, Wilts, before which are the kneeling figures of the parents, and on which is inscribed "We shall goe to them but they shall not return to us."

The same tragedy is reflected in the Latin inscription on the little marble coffin of the 3-year old daughter of the Roman nobleman, in *Les Alyscamps de St. Honorat* in Arles, Provence, before the Christian era.

One thinks also of the lines from *Hiawatha*: "Never stoops the soaring vulture * * On the sick or wounded bison * * But another * * Till the air is dark with pinions." Almost from this time forward Philip's life was darkened with misfortunes. At the time of these sad events Philip was 28 and his wife was 26.

The following year (October 27, 1835) their first son was born to Philip and Judith. He was named William Gaston in honor of the eminent North Carolina lawyer and Whig politician who was a friend of Philip.

In 1837, Philip and his brother, John F., formed the partnership for the operation of a tan-yard and the manufacture of harness, saddles and shoes and, as we have seen above, John F. made deed to Philip for a half interest in the land and waters where that enterprise was to be located.¹²² That business was to last for 75 years, into the third generation. The Salem Diary records¹²³ that on June 14th of that year: "Br. and Sr. Van Vleck, Br. and Sr. Jacobson, and several Sisters and girls accompanied as far as Kerner's Crossroads [Kernersville] our dear Sr. Boehler and her travel companion our dear Sr. Gertrude Shulz, on their journey to Pennsylvania, and after the singing of some verses and a prayer there was a fond farewell."¹²⁴

122. See pp. 45-46, *supra*.

123. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, p. 4264.

124. It would appear that the departing Sisters were teachers at the Moravian Boarding School for Girls, now Salem College. As noted above, the post horses were changed at the "Cross Roads" and this was not infrequently the occasion for parties. It was at this same Tavern that President Washington had taken breakfast in 1791 on his way from Salem to visit the battleground of Guilford Court House.

During the years since Philip's marriage in 1826 and the point we have now reached (1837), many significant events had transpired in the world, and noted in Vol. 8 of *Moravian Records*:

In 1826 there had been a severe drought in North Carolina. The State Assembly had passed an act forbidding free Negroes to settle in North Carolina. Massachusetts began work on the Bunker Hill Monument which was built on the farm of one of Judith Gardner's ancestors ("Boncoeur" anglicized into "Bunker." See the *Gardner story*, *infra*). The Moravian Boarding School for Girls had 100 boarding students; and the Church set up the first printing press in Salem.

In 1827 the State conducted a lottery for public works, to avoid taxing the people.

In 1828 Andrew Jackson was elected President. The State Bank was in a critical condition.

In 1829 the first newspaper, "Weekly Gleaner," was published in Salem. The election of sheriffs was taken from the Justices and given to the voters.

In 1830 the Marquis de Lafayette led a revolution in France and forced the abdication of King Charles X. Belgium became an independent nation. A South Carolina railroad began to use the first steam locomotive in America.

In 1831 the State Capital at Raleigh was burned. Agitation for emancipation of slaves was begun, followed by the Nat Turner insurrection and murders in Virginia, and the discovery of a plot for a similar insurrection was discovered in Wilmington.

In 1832 the first gold coins were minted from North Carolina gold, resulting in a mint at Charlotte. Presidential nominations were made for the first time in party conventions.

In 1833 England began the freeing of slaves in the West Indies. Children were

About four years later there occurred an event which was to be an important one in the family of Philip Körner. Near the Körner plantation to the southeast there lived the Kinamon family who owned many slaves. Among these slaves was a young woman, aged 22, named Clara (sometimes spelled "Clary") and her mother and sisters. For some time prior to 1842 Clara had been hired by Philip from Kinamon as a personal maid to his wife, Judith. In 1842 John Kinamon died and his slaves were to be sold at auction. Clara's mother was anxious that her daughters find good masters and not be "sold South." The mother earnestly entreated Philip to buy Clara at the sale.¹²⁵ She had also made the same entreaty to William Gardner. Judith liked Clara and wanted to keep her. Her father, William Gardner, was a Quaker and refused to own slaves.¹²⁶ Family tradition has it that he had given his daughter, Judith, a cup full of gold coins and it was arranged that he (Gardner) would "bid-in" Clara at the sale, would transfer his bid to Philip, and that Judith could make payment with the gold he had given her. At any

freed at once and adults after a period of apprenticeship. The owners were reimbursed by the government. New Garden School (now Guilford College) was incorporated.

In 1834 the Whig Party was organized in opposition to Jacksonian Democracy.

In 1835 anti-slavery agitation became active in the North and attempts were made to circularize the South, but delivery of the circulars was stopped in the post-office. Freed negroes were denied the right to vote.

In 1836 there was a financial panic which continued on into 1837, when it became critical.

In 1837 Queen Victoria succeeded King William IV to the throne of England.

125. Clara's mother's name was Charity. She was very light in color and had Indian features. She had two other daughters named Ailse and Mary. The latter was so light she could almost pass for a white person. Charity's endeavors bore fruit. She succeeded in finding a good master as purchaser for Ailse, and a group of Quakers pooled assets and bought Mary and sent her to a free State and freedom. But altho Charity managed to save her daughters from being "sold South" she was not able to save herself. Aunt Dealy often related the story of how she and her two sisters were permitted to visit the camp of the slave traders who had bought their mother and were taking her South. The camp was near the Dave Smith place on the road to Salisbury. The daughters spent the night with their mother beside the campfire and bade her goodbye the following morning. They never saw or heard from her again. Mary was taken to Philadelphia where she was married and had a son who "passed over" and married a white woman in the North. He proved to be a successful business man and, in 1895, came to Kernersville to visit his Aunt Clara. The writer remembers him as an elegantly dressed man with a Van Dyke beard who would never have been suspected of being colored. This footnote is from a memo made by the writer's father about the time of that visit.

126. However, he hired many slaves to work for him. See the Gardner story.

rate, the record shows that at the sale on December 31, 1842, William Gardner was the highest bidder for Clara; that he transferred his bid to Philip; and that John Henley, Executor of Kinamon, gave title to Philip for Clara by deed dated January 12, 1843.¹²⁷ Philip, in turn, gave Clara to his wife as her personal maid.¹²⁸ Clara was of medium height and had light, copper-colored skin, strong Indian features and straight, black hair. See picture No. 26.

Judith was, like her husband, an intellectual, wise and sagacious and with a strong and determined will. She came of a long line of people with those characteristics.¹²⁹ In those days the birth of an infant was a sort of social occasion to which the wives of the neighborhood who were friends would all come. But Judith would not abide by this custom. She sent word to her friends that she would gladly entertain them at another time; that giving birth to a baby would occupy her full time on such occasion without entertaining a houseful of guests; and that her faithful Clara and *one* other friend would be enough, because Clara would have time to wait upon only one guest in addition to looking after her, Judith.¹³⁰ See picture No. 24.

When Clara first came to the Körner household, Florina was about 14, Antoinette was about 11, Gaston was about 6, Sally was about 3, and Joseph John was born about that time.¹³¹ Thereafter, there were born: Medora Cornelia, May 3, 1844; Keturah and Beatus, both of whom died in infancy; and Jule Gilmer, January 31, 1851.¹³² During all those years Clara was second mother to all of them in the best tradition of the old South. She used the endearing term "Dearie" to the little ones and one of the younger ones turned this into "Dealie" and so she became "Aunt Dealy" and eventually "Aunt Deal," and her real name Clara was forgotten. She was destined to remain in the family for over 53 years until her death in

127. Deed Book 15, p. 419 (Stokes County).

128. At that time Philip owned 8 other slaves among whom were Cal, Alex, and Tom, all of whom remained with him until after the War.

129. See the Gardner Story, *infra*.

130. Reminiscences of Clara ("Aunt Dealy") in later years. That was a custom time-honored by two centuries. Reference is made to it in *The Story of Old Nantucket*, by Wm. F. Macy (1915) at p. 35.

131. Florina, Sept. 29, 1827; Antoinette, Nov. 3, 1830; William Gaston, Oct. 27, 1835; Sally, Dec. 31, 1838; Joseph J., May 17, 1841.

132. All of these children were baptized in infancy at the Friedland Moravian Church.

1896, and she held the respect, confidence, loyalty and affectionate love of all Philip's children and grandchildren.¹³³

The year after "Aunt Deal" was acquired by the family, Judith's mother Abigail, died.¹³⁴ The next year Philip's mother, Christinia, died;¹³⁵ and in the year following Judith's father, William Gardner, died.¹³⁶ By now Philip and Judith had had 11 children of whom 5 had died; and one was yet to be born.

On December 14, 1846, their oldest child, Florina, was married at age 19 to John Gottlieb Sides.¹³⁷ There were no children of this marriage. Florina was remarkably like her mother in looks and in temperament.

In 1847 the second surviving daughter, Marie Antoinette, was attending school at New Garden Boarding School (now Guilford College). We do not know how long she had been in attendance there before Philip wrote her a letter on July 26, 1847, near the close of the school year. He addressed her "Dear Child," and expressed himself as much pleased at the progress she was making. He asked her to write when he should come for her at school's closing. Antoinette was then 16.¹³⁸ Antoinette seems to have inherited her father's tendency to write verses. But this tendency was more pronounced in Joseph than in any of the other children. Joseph wrote quite a lot of poetry. He and Florina were the most prolific letterwriters of Philip's children.

1848 was another sad year for Philip. For several years there had been recurrent crises and depressions in the United States and the axiom that "the endorser always pays" became a reality to him. His friend and legal counselor, John Gilmer (later Judge Gilmer), advised him that he could effect a composition of these liabilities but

133. See further about "Aunt Deal," *infra*.

134. Her maiden name was Abigail Wiesner. See the Wiesner Story, *infra*. She died on March 3, 1843.

135. She died on January 19, 1844.

136. He died May 5, 1845.

137. He was the grandson of Michael Seitz (Sides) who came to Wachovia Settlement in 1769 in Broad Bay, Maine, and settled permanently in Bethania. See the *Kastner Story*, at p. 119, *infra*.

138. It is interesting to note that the letter was sealed with red wax, was addressed to Antoinette in care of *Friends Boarding School at New Garden, Guilford County, N.C.*; and on the envelope was endorsed *Kernersville 26th July, Free. P. Kerner, Post Master*. From this it would appear that in 1847 Postmasters had franking privileges. It is also noted that the year 1847 was the first year in which postage stamps were issued in the United States.

Philip would not agree to that and insisted that he would discharge in full his liabilities as endorser.¹³⁹ But money was hard to come by in those days. The result was that Philip sold the homeplace at the Cross Roads and all of the land he had inherited from his father except one farm known as the "Peak Farm," in order to discharge those obligations and to buy the interests of his brother-in-law, Charles Starbuck and wife, in the Gardner plantation.^{139a}

However, he retained the other lands he had bought, including the "Big Mill" and the considerable tract surrounding it. Furthermore, his father-in-law, William Gardner, had died a year or two before and Philip's wife, Judith, had come into the inheritance of the large Gardner homeplace about 2 miles south of the Cross Roads, together with its surrounding plantation. It was generally called the "Big Brick House."¹⁴⁰ So, Philip's misfortune in the loss of the Cross Roads property was largely offset by this acquisition of the Gardner plantation and residence;¹⁴¹ and in 1848 he moved from the "Big House" at the Cross Roads to the "Brick House" on the hill two miles south of there.

But Philip's troubles did not end there, nor, indeed, did they end as long as he lived. Apparently, he could not learn the basic fact of life that all men cannot be trusted. It seems clear also that he simply was not astute and clever in business matters. His mind was taken with other things that brought him no material rewards. Providence had cast him in an era to which he was temperamentally not adjusted. Although he remained a Moravian all his life, he was at heart a Quaker. In his beliefs and convictions he was close to his wife's people—the Gardners, the Starbucks and the Coffyns, all of whom were Quakers and Whigs. He was in constant conflict within

139. Mrs. W. C. Stafford told the writer that her father, Reverend C. Lewis Rights, who knew Philip intimately, told her on various occasions that Philip Körner put his honor before his property; that he was too honorable to stay rich by saving his property at the expense of his creditors; and that this was the consensus of his neighbors and friends. She said also that Philip was always known and addressed as *Squire Körner*.

139a. See the *Gardner Story*, *infra*, at p. 165.

140. See picture of this house in *Gardner Story*; picture No. 53. Mrs. W. C. Stafford told the writer that this house was also called the "Castle on the Hill" because it was large and was of brick and stood at the top of a high hill at the foot of which was a large creek.

141. It should be remembered that in those days the Common Law of England applied in North Carolina without any modification, and that any property coming to a wife belonged to her husband.

himself and with institutions and trends of the era in which he lived. He was bound to a system that was frightful to him, and under which he had responsibilities but was powerless. Although he owned slaves, he abhorred slavery. He believed fervently that the Union should be preserved, and opposed secession in every way he could. He advocated the gradual emancipation of slaves with legal guaranty of their rights as freedmen, although it is doubtful if he ever conceived the idea of making them citizens. Over the period of years down to 1865, his wills always provided that upon his death his slaves should be transported to a free state and given their freedom.¹⁴² As the storm gathered through the 1850's a man with such convictions could not be other than unhappy. Unfortunately, Philip was not a man who could hide his convictions. He hated slavery, he hated secession, and his Quaker convictions made him hate war. He did not hesitate to advocate and work for his convictions; and in the violent decade of the 1850's, that could only bring him unhappiness.

A little over two years after he had moved to the "Brick House" the youngest child of Philip and Judith, a son, was born on January 31, 1851. This was Jule Gilmer¹⁴³ who was the father of the writer. Two years later his wife, Judith, died.¹⁴⁴ Four of his children were quite young,¹⁴⁵ and "Aunt Dealy" took over the management of the household. She had helped to rear the older children. Now she became a second mother to the younger children left motherless. The thoroughness with which she performed this duty is attested by the loyalty and love they all bore her.

The following year (1854) Antoinette was married to her cousin, Julius Harmon who had been a member of Philip's family ever since the death of his mother (Salome) in 1841. Philip was very fond of Julius who was his sister's son and his daughter's husband. Julius had acquired considerable education, was an expert millwright, and a man of much business ability. As his daughter's dowry, Philip gave Julius a half interest in the "Big Mill Tract" and the mill there-

142. In those days a freed-negro was always in jeopardy of being re-enslaved and his lot was worse than that of a slave with a good master. No free negro was allowed to settle in North Carolina; and those who were there could not vote.

143. He was named for Philip's long-time friend and legal adviser, Judge Gilmer.

144. She died of pneumonia on January 10, 1853, and lies at rest at Friedland. Reverend C. Lewis Rights preached her funeral from the text: "She hath chosen the good part which shall not be taken from her."

145. Sally was 14, Joseph was 11, Dora 8, and Jule 2.

on.¹⁴⁶ The mill was a large one as mills went in those days. It was powered by two large overshot waterwheels to which the water was conducted through a "mill race" from a large pond. There was something majestic about those old grist mills with their batteries of huge circular millstones, and the groaning and clanking of the great wooden gears which transmitted the power from the revolving axles of the waterwheels. Along with the steam locomotive and horse-drawn wagons, they have passed into the Limbo of Forgotten Things. It is a pity. There was much romance in them.¹⁴⁷

With an expert millwright and good business man in partnership with him, things went well with Philip for some years after 1854. But the basic strains and stresses remained. The national turmoil over the slavery issue, the prospect of secession and the dissolution of the Union, and the threat of civil war (the most brutal form of all brutal wars), drove Philip to distraction. As illustrating the kind of man Philip was, it is significant that, in spite of his outspoken adherence to his political convictions, and in spite of the fact that the men of position, influence and wealth who were his friends held diametrically opposite convictions, they respected each other and remained friends throughout that holocaust when the red, the black and the pale Horsemen of the Apocalypse rode unbridled over the South.¹⁴⁸

The clouds of war closed in and the tempest became inevitable. The Southern States seceded and the South was invaded. There was the tragedy of divided families. Military conscription was as yet quite far off. Philip's son-in-law, J. G. Sides, held the same views

¹⁴⁶. Philip and Julius continued in joint ownership and operation of the mill until Philip's death in 1875 when Julius bought Philip's half-interest in the mill (but not the mill tract) from Philip's estate. Around the turn of the century Julius' son, DeWitt, consolidated the operation of the Big Mill and the Little Mill in a large steam-powered roller mill in Kernersville. The writer well remembers this old mill in operation under the supervision of Mr. Brant Beeson, the head miller. In January 1905, the writer made a sketch of the old mill as it then stood, unused and abandoned. That sketch is reproduced herein as picture No. 27.

¹⁴⁷. See *The Mills of Early America*, in *American Heritage*, Vol. VI, No. 6, Oct. 1955, p. 104.

¹⁴⁸. There were, however, many men of position and influence who held Philip's views. That section of the state in which was Stokes (now Forsyth) County had many strong Union men with whom Philip worked diligently to save the Union. Among these was the High Sheriff of the County, Colonel Mathias Masten, whose daughter, Polly Alice Masten, was to marry Philip's son, Jule Gilmer, and become the mother of the writer. Another was Joseph E. Kerner, son of Philip's brother, John F.

as Philip. His eldest son, William Gaston, took a position in the revenue service of the Confederacy. His son-in-law, Julius Harmon, was exempt from military service as a miller and millwright, although he was later conscripted. Philip never knew exactly where Julius' convictions lay. Throughout the war and afterwards his position was equivocal. Of Philip's two remaining sons, Joseph was 19 and Jule was 10. Joseph stood foursquare with his father's convictions.

In these circumstances, Philip sought the advice and help of his friends of both persuasions. There were men of influence in the Confederacy who were willing to help. Among his Union friends, Sheriff Masten, was also willing to help. The result was that, in the early autumn of 1861, Philip's friends secured for Philip's young son, Joseph John, a safe conduct pass through both the Confederate and the Union lines.¹⁴⁹

There were many Quaker as well as Union men in Guilford and Stokes Counties and, before as well as during the early months of the war, large groups of those people migrated to Kansas, Iowa, Illinois and Indiana—principally to where Quaker settlements had already been established. Philip arranged for his son, Joseph, to join one of those groups, and arranged for Joseph to attend school in Richmond, Indiana. The group was led by John Hill,^{149a} a nephew of Judith, who was a Quaker, and comprised a mixed company of thirty persons, male and female. On October 12, 1861, Philip accompanied the group as far as Sedge Garden where he bade his son an affectionate farewell. The group proceeded via Mt. Airy, Pipers Gap, Grayson Court House, Abingdon, Va., Cumberland Gap, Lexington, Ky., Cincinnati. From here Joseph went on by rail to Richmond, Indiana. On the way they met with exciting adventure.¹⁵⁰

On November 20, 1865, Joseph arrived in Richmond, Indiana, which was the center of a large Quaker area and there was located Earlham College. We shall speak further of Joseph later, but now let us return to Philip.

During the war, economic conditions progressively deteriorated.

¹⁴⁹. Among those who assisted in this were: J. G. Lash, Cashier of the Bank of Cape Fear; Darius Starbuck, former U. S. Attorney; Hon. John A. Gilmer (later Judge); Mr. Belo, merchant, and later President of the North Western North Carolina Railroad Company; and Colonel Mathias Masten, Sheriff.

^{149a}. See footnote 73 on p. 164.

¹⁵⁰. They were raided by Confederate cavalry. Some of their group were turned back. Some were detached and never heard of again. Joseph gives a poignant description of this journey in an unfinished poem of 280 lines.

Those were sad years for Philip as they were for everyone. He kept his mill and his farm in operation but they were a mile or so apart. In 1863, his daughter Sallie was married to Tandy Matthews, and only his daughter, Medora (19), and his son, Jule (11), were left at home. Philip decided that he should be nearer his mill, and in that year he sold to Thompson Smith the "Brick House" and some of the acres surrounding it, and moved to the Mill Tract where he lived temporarily while he built a new home on the main Salem Road about halfway between the "Brick House" and the "Cross Roads." He moved there in 1868 and lived there until his death.

In the same year (1863) that he sold the Brick House, Philip remarried. His second wife was Sarah Gibbons¹⁵¹ (sometimes spelled "Gibbins").

The war's end inaugurated an era as tragic as the war years. Philip had foreseen this and made plans accordingly. His son, Joseph, was in Indiana and Philip had many friends among the Quakers. In June 1865, he took his two youngest children, Medora

151. Sarah Gibbons was the daughter of John Christian Gibbons and his wife, Mary Hine, who was the daughter of Jacob Hine and his wife, Katherine Blessly. John Christian was born in York, Pa., and came with his mother and two brothers to Salem. His daughter, Sarah (January 16, 1826-December 9, 1922) affectionately known as "Aunt Sallie," was baptized in 1826 at Friedland Church by Rev. Hoebner. Her father, John Christian, was Superintendent and teacher at Friedland Sunday School throughout Sarah's girlhood. The Pastor was Thomas Pfohl and the parsonage in which he and his family lived was on the first floor of the church. The Church Auditorium was on the floor above. It was equipped with a pipe organ and John Gottlieb Sides (Seitz), who was later the husband of Florina E. Körner, was the organist. Sunday School lasted all day. There were about 40 pupils and 6 teachers. Boys and girls were in separate classes with men and women teachers, respectively. Sarah's teachers were Miss Sallie Clouse and Miss Sallie Nissen. Sarah began secular school at 6 at Fields School, 3 miles away. Jacob Bodenheimer was her teacher. Later she went to Green's school, 2 miles away. School lasted from 8 A.M. to 4 P.M. In 1853, when she was 27, Sarah made a "visit" to Indiana with a group who were emigrating there from North Carolina. The trip was made in covered wagons and took many weeks. There were births and deaths along the way and the Ohio River was crossed on great rafts built by the members of the caravan. She returned by rail. In 1890 she returned to Indiana for a six months' visit to her sister, Mrs. Richards in Noblesville, and to the many friends (and their descendants) with whom she had made the journey nearly forty years before. At the time of her marriage she was a member of the staff at Salem College. See genealogical chart, *infra*. See *Twin City Sentinel of Winston-Salem, N. C.*, of February 9, 1918, p. X entitled *Friedland in the Thirties, As Related by My Ninety-Two Year Old Grandmother*, by Doré Körner Donnell; *Twin City Sentinel* of December 15, 1917, giving account of the trip in 1853, by Doré Körner Donnell; *Twin City Sentinel* of January 19, 1916, giving "Aunt Sallie's" reminiscences on her 90th birthday. (See picture No. 25, and Gen. chart p. 212.)

and Jule, to Richmond, Indiana, where they arrived June 16. Philip made arrangements for his children to live and board with the Quaker family of Benjamin Thomas¹⁵² and to attend school at New Garden near Fountain City, about eight miles from Richmond. Then, after visiting in Indianapolis and other places, Philip returned home, arriving July 31. During his absence, Governor Holden had appointed Philip magistrate. Shortly thereafter he likewise appointed as magistrate Joseph E. Kerner, second son of John F. and nephew of Philip.¹⁵³

On August and September, 1865, there were political riots in Forsyth County. Some former secessionists tore down the American flags in Winston and broke open the jail and released prisoners, including a murderer. Near Kernersville a similar disturbance occurred between groups of "Unionists" and "Secessionists." Sheriff Mathias Masten quelled these disturbances but they occasioned alarm and unrest. As magistrate, Philip was going about the County urging peace and trying to allay the explosive tension in every way he could. In the autumn (1865) he wrote his children in Indiana a series of letters which show the philosophy and the spirit of Philip in those trying times. On October 22, he wrote:

"Dear Children: * * * The Col. in Lexington ordered Sheriff Masten to keep order and that if he did not, he would be up with two hundred soldiers and every man engaged in riot would be taken to Lexington for trial. * * * I know not what will be done with them under the civil law. That will be tried out hereafter. The condition of our country is such now that every man, Secessionist or Unionist must and shall behave himself or suffer the penalty of law. The military authorities show that they intend that Union men as well as Secessionists shall behave.

When Newman was arrested and put in Winston jail, Gen'l Kilpatrick had him brought out and on account of his having been a paroled soldier he set him loose, and said that if Newman was liable to stand trial then every man in Lee's army was so liable.

You see by this how the thing works out. All men must behave themselves in future and the sooner they all do this the better it will be

152. He and his wife were always affectionately spoken of as "Uncle Ben" and "Aunt Ruth."

153. While Philip was in Indiana his daughter, Florina, wrote him, on July 27, a letter in which was enclosed a note from "Aunt Dealy" to Jule apologizing for not having sooner answered his last letter because "it is almost impossible to get postage stamps."

for all. If they do not, many lives will be lost. Just now the Secessionists are the best behaved people we have as a general thing. They are the worst whipt people on earth and are allowed scarcely anything to say. Now if others will only let them alone they seem to be willing to quit. But the Unionists still want to keep up the fight.

I for one want this strife to cease and to see quietude and good feeling rule supreme. That is all that is necessary and needed now. This we must have because the authorities are determined that anyone who now breaks the peace will suffer.

There has been bloodshed and suffering enough to satisfy every ill disposed person in the land. * * Whose life or whose property is safe when men regard not the laws of the land? We must and will have order or we must leave here, and where would we go? We can find no better land to live in than in N. Carolina, a land where every thing needed for man can be made, can be raised, and a healthier climate cannot be found in the habitable globe.¹⁵⁴ Why then not be peaceful and quiet and let that good peace return that we used to have in times past. This quietude could be if we would only will it so. Therefore, dear children, I admonish you to put your minds to studying how much better it is to forget and forgive the injuries we have received throughout the war, and no longer think of what we have suffered, that we live again as once we did, like brothers and not like Barbarians as we had to do in time of the war. When you write any one here, admonish them to be peaceable and quiet, for that is what we must have or forever sink in death & destruction.

The freedmen are doing better than at first I feared they could do. Those who stayed with their late Masters in making a crop, and who had made a bargain for a part of it, which they can prove, get a portion of it. If not, they have to be paid by said Masters in cash at \$8 per month for the time they worked in said crop. For this County these are fair wages. * * *

Would it not be better for both of you to come home * * ? You all know that I have a good home and plenty for you all to eat and wear, and that so long as I have anything it is yours. Think over these things and may an all wise Heavenly Father direct you what to do. Your loving Father.

P.S. [Oct. 23] I omitted to say that if you will come home and remain until your health is improved, I will then again take you out there whenever you wish to go. * * The corn crop was most excellent for this country. Corn is generally worth about 50 cents per bushel; * * wheat almost

¹⁵⁴. Almost we can hear Philip's heart singing: "Kennst du das Land?"

entirely * * * * *¹⁵⁵ We get our full portion to grind¹⁵⁶ of what is in the country * * but we get a good amount of corn to grind. We ourselves raised quite a fair crop * * .

On October 27, Philip wrote to his son Jule along the same lines, *inter alia*, as follows:

I am happy to see that you and Dora are going to school * * I only wished you to come [home] if you wanted to come, but if you can go to school there on living terms and are satisfied to do so, why I am willing. You are growing up & need good schooling very much¹⁵⁷ and you know that you did not have much chance for that here during the war. * * I know that you need education, My dear Child, and I do hope that * * you will make good use of your time, be persevering in your studies, be kind and courteous to all and particularly to your school mates. By that you can lose nothing and gain much.¹⁵⁸ * * * parents want their children to be industrious, but they want also to educate them & prepare them for business in accordance with their ability, and for their proper station in Society. * * *

[Philip then tells of a recent fatal altercation in which a Unionist had been killed by a Secessionist whom he had attacked; and continued:] Now this proves conclusively the point I have all the time been trying to get you to understand. The war men are all quiet and subdued. Indeed they feel themselves out done and defeated in this war, and therefore can say nothing. But when bushmen¹⁵⁹ attack them, then they act on the defensive and in law are perfectly justified in shooting down their assailants. Now, don't you see how fruitless it is to keep up this useless strife which inevitably leads to violence and death. I say that every bushman, as well as everyone else, must restrain himself or else we are a ruined people. The sooner all men understand this, the better it will be for all. Now mark what I say, the brave men will not break the peace and make disturbance. All men should understand this by now. This is what I have before written to you and others and what I have said to all others with whom I have talked. This is what I have dreaded all the time; many good lives have been lost in this way since the war ended. If this

155. A word missing here.

156. At the mill.

157. Before going to Indiana, Jule and Medora had attended school at the Kernersville Academy in Kernersville.

158. Cf.: Polonius to Laertes, *Hamlet*, Act I, sc. iii.

159. "Bushman" was the short term for "bushwacker,"—a Unionist who had gone into hiding during the war to avoid being conscripted.

lawless course persists many more will be lost. I do hope and pray that our people will behave properly. * *

Dealy and I were both anxious for you to come home this Fall and enter New Garden Boarding School,¹⁶⁰ before we got your last letter. Since we see that you can attend New Garden School out there¹⁶¹ we are satisfied, if you think that that would be better for you.

The foregoing letters have been quoted because they draw their own picture of a good man whose heart is torn with dread for his State, with anxiety for his childrens' future, with grave concern in respect of his duty as a magistrate, and horror for war and bloodshed which shocked his Quaker temperament.

His daughter Florina (Mrs. Sides) and her husband saw eye to eye with Philip. She lived in Salem and wrote frequent letters to Dora and Jule. In letters of November 5th and 6th, 1865, to Jule she said: "I can hardly realize you are hundreds of miles away. In my imagination I see your sparkling eyes and your pleasing countenance. I hope no dark clouds of sorrow or disappointment will ever cross your path to change that proud look of yours. May your journey through life be pleasant. * * The State has repudiated the War debt. Money is very scarce. Hardly any at all, and there will be even less after awhile when the tax gatherers come around."¹⁶² She recited that men could be hired for \$6.50 a month; that coffee was 50¢ a pound; and that Unionists and Secessionists continued to engage in fatal brawls. She continued:

It is time to stop such doings. We must bury the sword and the tomahawk and live in peace. After such a cruel war so many homes are desolate. Father stopped with us last night.

He brought Dora's letter. I read it to Clara.¹⁶³ I hope you learn fast in school as a good boy should. Stay with Dora all you can these long winter nights and keep her good company. Remember thy Creator in the days of thy youth.

In her letter to Dora, Florina said:

Gottlieb [Florina's husband] put several hundreds of dollars in the bank before war was thought of. From present prospects it is lost. Though

¹⁶⁰. Now Guilford College, North Carolina.

¹⁶¹. The Quakers had a boarding school of the same name in Indiana.

¹⁶². That part of the letter could be written today.

¹⁶³. Aunt Dealy.

it is very uncertain we may get a little of it back. That's one of the fruits of war. We as well as all the others have bank money worth only 10¢ to 33 $\frac{1}{3}$ ¢ on the \$1. That looks like giving it away. But why should we despond. It is only for a few fleeting years at most. We must bear with submission because at least one great objective has been accomplished, that is that slavery is gone. I am glad the slaves are free but now if they suffer privation and hunger it will be their own fault and not their Masters. I wish Mother could have lived to see the slaves freed, as she was always so deeply opposed to slavery. But why wish her back now to tread the thorny road we are on.

You should write to Clara. You should not forget that you three children whom she raised are near and dear to her and are always the subject of her thoughts and conversation.

In that same month (on November 30, 1865) a son was born to Philip and Sarah and was named Henry Clay, and on January 22, 1870, a second son was born and named Corwin Inscoe.¹⁶⁴

But peace did not come. The afflictions of war were succeeded by the even worse afflictions of Reconstruction. Many unheard-of-things were to be seen.

On February 33, 1866, Florina in Salem wrote to her sister Medora in Indiana:

* * I wish to my heart you were here * * with Clara to doctor you. She wants you too and says she has been separated from you long enough * * Father was here yesterday and sat by the fire and talked of you. * * Poor man, he looks so pale and wan. * * We are so glad that Joseph is coming home. I'll be so happy to see him & hear his laugh which I'd know even if I didn't see him. * * I saw a lot of our relatives at the [Moravian] Jubilee. Father stayed here with us. * * Monday night we went to the graveyard at 7 o'clock. Had 45 stand with torch lights. * * The horns blew, the people sang. That vast multitude of 1500 people singing together made me think of the Judgment Day. * * A year ago nothing was heard of but war and bloodshed. Now we hear the sound of the anvil & hammer and people engaged in making a living. I think the South is doing far better than expected in this length of time. * * Minta & Anna Waggoman are having school for black children in their kitchen. They

¹⁶⁴. See Genealogical Chart of this family, *infra*. Corwin was to meet his death 18 years later by a fall from a decorators' stage, on which he was working for his older half-brother Jule, at the residence of General Jule Carr in Durham, N. C.

have 18 small ones in day time and 14 at night until 9 o'clock. They get \$1 per child a month. * * It pays even better than teaching white children. * * There is plenty of such work to be done and if the girls in the South won't do it, they will come down from the North to do it. I hear that 2 ladies came last Fall from the North to teach in Guilford [County]. * * We are so glad that Joseph is coming home. A few days after Joseph started [West]¹⁶⁵ Clara and I were upstairs at the "Brick House" and she said she missed him so much and feared she would never see him again. I told her that 5 years would soon pass. She said that all the children should live in the South where she can wait on them and be happy with them as long as she lives. Clara has done more than any white woman other than a dear Mother could do. * *

On September 19, 1866, Florina wrote Dora that she and her husband (Sides) were starting the following Monday for a trip to Indiana and other Western States. They returned on November 6 by stage from the railroad station in High Point. She wrote that on the previous Sunday they had been in New York at the Western Hotel where the bill for their dinner was \$2; that in New York people go up and down the street every minute of both night and day; and that their experiences of Niagara and in Philadelphia were very similar. In Philadelphia she bought 6½ dozen skins for gloves for \$7.50. The children had been urging their father, Philip, to build a new home in Kernersville but he preferred to live nearer to his Mill. In a letter of December 8, Dora was advised that Antoinette's (Harmon) little boy DeWitt (born July 10, 1865) had not yet begun walking but that their little half-brother Henry Clay (born November 30, 1865) was walking quite well.

Christmas 1866 was made happy for Philip and all the family by the return of Joseph from Indiana. Antoinette wrote Jule on Christmas Day that it was a very cold, snowy Christmas and that Joseph was out skating; that Richard P. Kerner was conducting the Academy with 3 teachers and 30 students; and that Miss Lizzie Greenfield had been employed as the Music teacher.

Early in 1867 Joseph bought the "Whittington Place" from John Hester. It was a 5-acre triangular tract in the forks of Salem Street and Salisbury Street. Here Joseph was to live for 53 years until his death in 1920.

165. He started for Indiana on October 12, 1861.

The political pot continued to boil. A great controversy existed as to whether freed slaves should be given the vote. Big meetings of Unionists were held at Union Cross, Chalk Level and Winston in March 1867. Philip addressed the gatherings and argued that the freed slaves were not yet qualified to vote because they had no education whatever; had no understanding of political issues; and had not been free long enough to have any basis of judgment. On April 20, there was a big political gathering in Kernersville. The speaker was Judge Tourgee.¹⁶⁶ For once it appeared that all parties got together to have a great time. Philip's son, Joseph, provided a 65-foot flag pole. The citizens of the town (Secessionists and Unionists alike) raised money to employ Johnson, the Kernersville tailor, to make the flag. He was assisted by some of the ladies. Philip introduced the speaker. Joseph wrote to Jule: "We did this thinking it would be the means of uniting the people. I think it will do good in that respect."

Jule (in school in Indiana) had written his father asking him to explain the negro suffrage issue so that he could discuss it intelligently out there. On May 17, 1867, Philip wrote his son, then 16:

As to negro suffrage, I'll try to explain it to you. It means that all colored males over 21 who never rebelled against the United States, would be allowed to vote. As to voting by white citizens, the Sherman Military Bill requires that all voters be registered by appointed registrars who are loyal beyond any dispute. All those who voluntarily fought against the United States or aided the Confederacy in any manner will be debarred from taking the oath and from voting; but all others who can prove their loyalty can vote. The Bill will also exclude Union men who held office under the U. S. before the war and then took office under the Confederacy, such as magistrates and others. I fear that even I would be disbarred from voting.

On May 30, 1867, Philip's first grandchild was born to his daughter Sallie (Mrs. Tandy Matthews). Dr. Pitts attended. The child was named Judith and in after years was Mrs. Henry Bundy of Jamestown.

The Kernersville Moravian Church was a-building and there

¹⁶⁶ Author of the famous books on Reconstruction: *Fool's Errand*, *Bricks Without Straw*, and *Figs and Thistles*.

was talk of a railroad through Kernersville. In August, registration began with R. Phipps as Registrar. It progressed slowly and few were registered. In September Philip wrote his children in Indiana that he had put a new roof on his mill. Philip was very proud of his little son Henry Clay who by now was beginning to talk and is "as mischievous as Jule was at his age * * I hope he will be as smart when he grows up as Jule is."

On November 10th the new Moravian Church was dedicated in Kernersville. There was a large attendance which included Philip and all of his family. The service was conducted by Reverend Bahnson of Salem. The band played. The Church cornerstone had been laid on May 1st.

On December 8, Philip wrote to Dora of attending a 4-day Yearly Meeting of the Quakers at Deep River. He wrote that the State had voted in favor of the Constitutional Convention, had elected delegates, and that of 120 delegates only 13 were colored. He said: "We feel that we shall have a good constitution adopted and that North Carolina will again prosper—even more so than in the days of slavery. Since that incubus is now forever removed we hope that North Carolina will arise from slumber and be what nature intended her to be—a land of flowers and where milk and honey flows. Her climate is such that it is only necessary to know her to love her and her beautiful hills and valleys.¹⁶⁷ I need not describe her for you know her as well as I do. Depend upon it, that as soon as we are properly in the Union again many, many will come from afar to dwell among us."

At Christmas 1867 there was a gathering of Philip's children at his home. Philip served a great bowl of eggnog.

1868: At the new Year Sallie wrote to Dora that "Aunt Dealy" was showing great expertness as a weaver; that on the loom which she had set up in her cottage she was making this pay; that she received \$12 in gold for enough material for a suit of clothes; and that she was saving all of it.

On February 19, Philip wrote to Dora that the continued opposition to the new constitution had kept the State out of the Union; that this had caused serious depression in industry; that cotton had

¹⁶⁷. Philip is always lyrical when he speaks of his State. His heart fairly sings: "Connais-tu le pays?"

declined so much that trade in that direction was practically non-existent; that this had tightened money matters; and that in spite of the absence of money prices were high: corn \$1.25, pork \$8 to \$12, flour 5¢ to 6¢ and everything else in proportion. That letter tells of the wedding of Rufus Harmon (Philip's nephew) to Elmina Bodenheimer. Rufus' brother, Julius, had made an infair which was attended by all the Körner clan: the Sides, the Matthews, Gaston, Joseph (who was an attendant) and a good time was had by all.

Joseph had fixed up his new home in great style and had urged his sister Dora to return from Indiana and join him in opening a boarding school for girls.¹⁶⁸ Dora was non-committal and Joseph was greatly baffled to understand; but, as we shall soon see, Dora was about to announce her engagement. So it was arranged that "Aunt Dealy" should go to keep house for Joseph. This she did in the early spring of 1868. In May, Philip wrote his two "Most Dear Children" in Indiana that the engineers were surveying the new railroad, and that the school that Joseph was conducting was soon to have its first commencement. In July Joseph wrote to Dora that Philip's new residence on the Salem road was about completed; and to Jule that Philip had threshed out a fine crop of wheat.

And then, on July 25, came important news. Medora wrote announcing her engagement to William T. Blair, of Williamsburg, Indiana. This was a great surprise although the letters show that sister Sallie had been suspecting it for some time. Jule was in Indiana with Medora but apparently she had sworn him to secrecy and he had not given her away. The letters to Medora from all the members of the family are most touching. All had hoped for and looked forward to her return, and all were saddened by the news. The letters of Philip and Joseph were the most touching. Philip was a most devoted and affectionate father to all his children, but the children were all so different. Florina was the steady, reliable and dependable daughter of her mother whom she decidedly resembled. She was Philip's tower of strength. She was kind and generous but her common sense and good judgment characterized her. Besides she had a remarkably wise and good husband. Marie Antoinette was gentle, patient, romantic, inclined to writing verses, and was dom-

¹⁶⁸. Both Joseph and Dora had received teacher's certificates and licenses in Indiana.

inated by a husband of much energy and an unpredictable temperament. Sallie was a woman of strong emotions, with a keen sense of perception into things, a quick temper, and a rare sense of humor. But Medora was the youngest and she was her father's fairhaired child. His letter to her was a masterpiece of renunciation of his hopes for her return. His letter truly says "You have always been a darling Child of mine." And then he asks her if her fiance is a member of the Society of Friends (Quakers).

And then, as if to find something that would mitigate his sadness at the thought that she would not return home, Philip tells her that political conditions at home have taken a turn for the worse. The campaign of Seymour and Blair had encouraged the *ci-devant* Secessionists and they became defiant as in 1861, and trouble flared again. Philip told Medora that an unparalleled bitterness and hatred was developing and that a new civil war was in the making among the Southern people themselves which would be worse than the late War Between the States. He continued: "There are various reports about here and have been for months that the Ku Klux Klan are quite numerous and even in this immediate neighborhood. Some months ago it was said that two hundred were seen near Salem & about 3 or 4 weeks ago 15 or 20, or a large company, were seen passing up the hollow road toward Loves Meeting House. About 12 or 15 days ago, reports say, a large crowd were seen passing through Kernersville on horseback about 11 o'clock at night, very noiselessly, the whole crowd not making more noise than one horseman passing slowly. I know not their object, but it is not for any good."

Joseph's letter to Medora about the same time was full of affectionate love, anxiety, and disappointment that Medora would not return home. But he wished happiness for her. There had always existed a strong bond of affection between Joseph and Medora and he wrote with nostalgic feeling.

Medora was married on September 10, 1868, and went to Williamsburg (Indiana) to live the few remaining years of her life.

September 23rd was Philip's birthday, and all the members of his family gathered at his home to celebrate it with him. Antoinette wrote Medora that she and Jule were the main topic of conversation at the party. Philip's birthday seems to have been the event of

a family party every year. At Christmas there was another gathering of the family at Philip's home, with the usual eggnog.

1869: Joseph wrote to Medora on June 25 that there had been a most excellent wheat crop and that conditions generally seemed to be improving: "Peace and quiet seem to prevail, though as through a glass darkly, to a great future and the dawning of a brighter day." He told of the organizaion of the Kernersville Brass Band under the leadership of Julius Harmon; that he (Joseph) played the tenor horn; that the Band had played for commencement of Kernersville Academy and that a big time was had by all. On June 28th and 29th Philip wrote to his "Dear Children" (Medora and Jule) that he had been to Yadkinville Court¹⁶⁹ where everything went well; that the political situation was more quiet but there was still much room for improvement; that things were not yet right, but there were signs of improvement; that immigrants were coming in from the North, though none had reached Forsyth County yet; that reports said that $\frac{1}{8}$ of Guilford County had been recently settled by Yankees and English, and that more were coming; that the wheat crop was the best in 10 years and that everybody rejoices at this because it would give people a chance to eat wheat bread instead of corn bread for a change. In a postscript to Medora he said that the wheat crops reminded him of Indiana with such large thick "shocks"; and that corn and oats were fine also. His mill was very busy. He asks Medora to urge Jule to write often and to come home in the autumn to go with him to Friends Yearly Meeting at Deep River; and adds: "I think of him so much that sometimes I can hardly wait until he comes. You know my partiality for him. I do hope he is a good boy and that you will never cease to continue to give him good advice." In a further postscript Philip says that "Aunt Dealy" was so happy to get their letters, and that she is so deeply interested in their welfare and always talks of them.

Jule did not come for the Yearly Meeting, but Philip had seen John Phillips of Indiana who, about six weeks before, had seen Jule, who had told him he contemplated riding home on horseback for Christmas. In great anxiety Philip wrote Jule that he was much

169. It would appear that Philip usually attended Courts in his capacity as Magistrate and on this occasion he also arranged for a continuance of the trial of a suit by Tandy Matthews against Belton Smith.

alarmed at this because such a journey was by no means safe in the unsettled state of the country, and that Jule should by all means come by railroad. But Jule was on his way (by rail) before that letter reached Indiana and (as characteristic of him) gave his father a surprise by showing up at his father's on Christmas morning (1869). Joseph wrote Dora that she could not imagine the happiness Jule's homecoming gave to all; that Jule had grown so much that many people did not recognize him at all;¹⁷⁰ that he was jolly and jovial with everybody and that the little children loved him.

Thus the year 1869 ends on a happy note. Crops were good, the mill was busy, the political situation was bettering, Joseph had a fine home and was conducting a prosperous school and, best of all, the family (except for Medora¹⁷¹) were all united for the first time in nearly nine years. Philip had his children around him and felt that he had much to make him happy.

1870: The New Year began auspiciously. Philip had another son on January 22, 1870. This was Corwin Inscoc. Philip was in his 65th year.

Jule went to live with his brother Joe at the latter's new home. "Aunt Dealy" kept house for them. Joe was building a section of the railroad¹⁷² and had 30 men working for him.¹⁷³ He put Jule to work overseeing the workmen and reported in a letter to Dora, on January 23, that Jule is a "pusher for work." Philip wrote Dora on March 20 how happy he was at Jule being home. He wrote that the principal complaint just then was the great scarcity of money and the very high taxes. He commented on the fact that the State Legislature had been sitting since last November paying themselves \$7 a day and their officers \$8 a day, and had done the same thing the year before. He made it clear that he did not think the State was getting its money's worth; that the spirit of the people as well as the economy had been worn and broken by the war and its aftermath; and that people did not have the money with which to support that sort of extravagance which was leading to no good. He reported prices: wheat \$1.50, corn \$1.25, oats 65¢, pork \$12.50, bacon 20¢.

170. Jule was then nearly 19 years old.

171. Medora had given birth to a baby girl on December 3, 1869.

172. Between the Kernersville station and the "Perry Place" about 3 or 4 miles west of town.

173. About half of them were colored.

In spite of all, 1870 was probably the happiest year Philip had known in a very long period. All of his children were married except Joe and Jule. His beloved Medora was happily married and living among people who were Philip's friends. His mill was busy. His ex-slaves worked for him in tending his farms. All of his sons, Gaston, Joe and Jule were near him and were prospering. His wife was kind, energetic and a good manager. "Aunt Dealy" kept house for Joe and Jule but gave much of her time to Philip and Sarah (Aunt Sallie) and, as in the past, largely took over the care of little Henry and Corwin. From a letter from Joseph to Dora on July 2, 1871, it appears that at the end of 1870 Philip had a slight stroke, but it does not appear to have affected his activities. He continued to discharge his duties as magistrate, attended County Commissioners' meetings, and appears to have led his usual, normal life. When Joe went out to see his father on March 31, 1871, he found his father robbing the bee hives. Philip had further repairs made at the Mill that spring. There was much excitement over the plans for Medora to come on a visit in the Autumn, but she wrote in June that they would not come this year. On July 4, Joe and Jule ran up the flag on Joe's house and fired a cannon twice. There had been plans for Philip to go to Indiana to visit Medora but he wrote her on July 24 that his strength had declined during this year and that he would not be able to make the trip.

In 1872 Jule went to Philadelphia to work and to continue his art studies. He was destined not to see his father again. Joseph wrote to Medora that their father's health was failing; and the Railroad would be completed by year's end.

In the fall of 1873 Medora, accompanied by her husband, William T. Blair, and little Antoinette ("Nettie") made the long-expected visit to her father. She stayed several weeks. Philip took great delight in showing her around among all his friends, but Medora noticed that Philip was failing, and that he was becoming more feeble even though he continued to attend to his affairs as usual.

But in 1874 the sands ran more swiftly out and the letters to Medora show an increasing apprehension and anxiety for their father's health. In December his condition became more serious. Dr. Siewers of Salem was called and continued to attend Philip until

his end. Reverend C. Lewis Rights of the Moravian Church came to see him almost every day. Philip's children were in constant attendance. Christmas was a sad event that year. Gaston wrote to Medora on December 27 that Philip's condition was critical.¹⁷⁴

In January 1875 Florina wrote Medora that Philip's end was near; that at times his mind wandered and he spoke of friends long since departed. Like Sir John Falstaff he "babbled of green fields." Philip's long, hard path had reached the dark forest and the bells tolled the approach of a weary traveler along the path of time. The duties of his life had been nobly done; the sun had touched the horizon; the purple twilight had fallen upon the past, the present and the future; memory, with dim eyes, could scarcely spell the blurred and faded records of vanished days; and there, surrounded by kindred and by friends, death came like a strain of music. The day had been long, the road weary, and the traveler gladly stopped at the welcome inn. The Angel of Death slipped the brazen clasps of his register and, for Philip, turned to the page marked "finis."

He passed quietly into eternity at 6:30 P.M. on Saturday, January 23, 1875.

Philip's funeral was held in the Moravian Church in Kernersville. Reverend C. Lewis Rights presided. He sang a hymn by the open coffin and prayed earnestly for all Philip's children and especially for Medora and Jule who were absent in Indiana. Philip was laid to rest in the Moravian Graveyard.

* * * * *

Philip was survived by 9 children, seven by Judith Gardner, and two by Sarah Gibbons. The changing course of events (including the

¹⁷⁴. Medora was unable to come. She was about to be confined and her own condition was serious. Philip did not long have to wait for the reunion with the fair haired "Darling Child of mine," which he had so poignantly awaited. Medora died on March 11, 1875, a month and 19 days after her father. She was buried in Williamsburg, Indiana. The funeral sermon was preached by Rev. John Stanley from the text, "Her sun is gone down while it was yet day" (Jeremiah 15:9). On the second Sunday in May a funeral service was held for her in the Kernersville Moravian Church. Rev. C. Lewis Rights preached from the same text. It was attended by the largest congregation ever gathered in that church up to that time. (Gaston to Blair, July 4, 1875).

Jule did not reach his father's bedside either. He was torn between the desire to go and the fear of leaving Medora. He put the decision off too long and was himself confined to bed with illness when his father died. As soon as he was able to travel he returned home and there remained throughout his life.

War and his second marriage) caused him to make several wills over the years.

His will of June 14, 1860, bequeathed to his son Joseph and his cousin William Gardner¹⁷⁵ "his servant woman Clara with the provision and full injunction that they are to send her to a free State unless it can be so provided for her that she may have her full freedom here" together with \$100 to be paid to her; the giving of her freedom and the money to be a reward to her "for her faithfulness and her long service in rearing my children. All of this I think she is fully entitled to for her carefulness and her trustworthy faithfulness to my family." All the remainder of his estate he left to his then 7 children, share and share alike. His son Joseph and his son-in-law, J. G. Sides, were made executors.

Of course, the War and his second marriage changed all that. By will of January 21, 1871, Philip devised the home tract to his wife for her life and provided that his half interest in the Mill should be operated for the benefit of his widow, and that his other lands should be divided or sold for the benefit of his widow and children. His final will was similar but devised a farm and house to Clara. His son Joseph was made executor.

After Philip's death his widow purchased the remainder interest in the home tract. The Executor made deed to Clara for her farm. By Court Orders Philip's half interest in the Mill Tract was sold to Julius Harmon who owned the other half interest; the farm adjacent to the "Brick House" was sold to Joseph; another farm between the home place and the Mill Tract was sold to Jule; and other farms were sold to outsiders (including Adrian Stanley). The proceeds of all these sales were divided equally among Philip's children.

* * * * *

Philip's widow Sarah¹⁷⁶ was affectionately known as "Aunt Sallie" by the whole community. She was left with two small boys aged 10 and 5. "Aunt Dealy" had been keeping house for Joseph but, after Philip's death, she returned to the home place and assisted "Aunt Sallie" in rearing the small boys and in looking after their farms which adjoined each other. In the mid-1880's they leased their

¹⁷⁵. This was not his father-in-law, William Gardner, who had been dead for several years. He was a son of Thaddeus Gardner and was first cousin to Philip Körner's wife.

¹⁷⁶. See footnote at p. 63, *supra*.

farms and moved to a cottage in Kernersville on "Körner's Folly" lot. There "Aunt Dealy" lived the rest of her life. About 1890 "Aunt Sallie" moved to the home of her son Henry (at juncture of Salem and Salisbury Streets) where she lived the rest of her life. She died on December 9, 1922 at age 97.¹⁷⁷ She was a life-long member of the Moravian Church and was a charter member of the Moravian "Whatsoever Circle." Her funeral was preached by Reverend Dr. Walser H. Allen. She was laid to rest in the Körner Graveyard in Kernersville beside her husband Philip. In spite of a quick temper she was gentle, kind and generous; had a rare sense of humor, and was famous for her subtle wit. She was active to the end and died while taking an afternoon nap. The physicians said her death was not due to any malady but that, like an ancient clock, she just "ran down."

Philip Körner's Children

As we have seen, all of Philip's children except Jule, Henry and Corwin were born at the old Joseph Körner homeplace at the Cross Roads. Jule was born at the "Brick House," while Henry and Corwin was born at Philip's last homeplace on Salem Road. Florina married J. G. Sides in 1846; Antoinette married Julius Harmon in 1854; Gaston married Elizabeth Wilson in 1859; and Sallie married Tandy Matthews in 1863. There remains to be told with some further particularity the story of the lives of the younger children. It has been related above how Joseph went to Indiana in 1861 and how Medora and Jule were taken there by their father in 1865. Their lives deserve some further attention.

Before going to Indiana, Joseph first went to the school taught by Wesley Ross¹⁷⁸ and later attended Kernersville Academy of which Professor T. S. Whittington was Principal. Upon reaching Indiana he entered the Friends New Garden School and lived at the home of "Uncle Benny" Thomas. The following Autumn (1862) he entered White Water College (Normal School) in Richmond, Indiana, and lived at a student boarding house at 57 Main Street. His note books record a number of his exercises in mathematics, chemistry, physiology, English, etc., and show that his grades were in the 80's and 90's.

¹⁷⁷. See picture No. 25.

¹⁷⁸. See *infra* p. 100.

They record a number of essays and poems. One of the poems in the meter of "Hiawatha," was entitled "My Journey Westward," and in 12 pages told the story of his trip from North Carolina to Indiana in 1861. His essays covered a wide variety of subjects. He belonged to a Literary Society. He attended the Normal School at White Water College three school-years. Joseph was of a serious and scholarly turn of mind and was soon a recognized leader in scholarship there. The head of the school, Professor Hiram Hadley, soon recognized Joseph's attainments and he was made an assistant instructor in the school.

During those four years (1861-1865) of Joseph's absence, Medora and Jule had been attending Kernersville Academy, of which Professor Whittington was then Principal. With their father, Philip, they arrived at Richmond, Indiana, on June 16, 1865. Philip and Medora stayed briefly in Richmond but Jule went on immediately to New Garden¹⁷⁹ where he found Joseph at the Thomas home. Jule was 10 when Joseph had seen him last. He was now 14 and Joseph did not recognize him. Jule's first letter (June 27) was to Antoinette and told her that on July 4 there was to be a great celebration with reading of the Declaration of Independence, brass bands, firing of cannon and sky rockets. This youngster had never seen anything like that and he was obviously excited at the prospect.

Almost immediately Medora came down with measles. The change and the limestone water of Indiana apparently affected all of them because Philip and Jule were likewise ill during the weeks that followed their arrival there. Then began what was to be an almost continuous stream of letters for a number of years from the family urging all of them to come back home. The first was from Florina dated July 27, 1865, and is typical. Florina wrote: "This is a good country so why stay out there among strangers. I hope we will soon be a united people again and that the South (as well as the North) will blossom once more. I do so love our Sunny South, with her great green fields and sweet flowers. She has so many great advantages."

Before Philip returned home at the end of July he made arrangements for Medora and Jule to live at the Thomas home and attend

¹⁷⁹. New Garden was a mile or so from Fountain City, which was about 8 miles north of Richmond.

the Friends New Garden School. The letters show that during the months that followed this trio of young emigrés were to rely much on each other for sympathy, understanding and companionship. In those letters (and in after years) they always referred to their “family office” where they sat together at night, read letters from their loved ones, and talked of home. Although they were among a kind and gentle people they felt like strangers in a strange land and were very homesick.

On September 9, 1865, Joseph enrolled at Lebanon College at Lebanon, Ohio. He wrote to Dora that Lebanon had about 4000 inhabitants and the college about 200 students. He wrote¹⁸⁰ that he and his roommate (Lindley) had a room in a student rooming house or dormitory which with board cost each of them \$20 a month; that the students were of all ages from 16 to 30; that some of the students were intelligent and some were not; that some tried to act intelligent but did not succeed; that some were good looking and smart in appearance, and some were not; that some were there for serious education while others were merely hunting for husbands and wives; and that “the people out here are not like our people”; that they are distant and hard to get acquainted with; “some students I hardly know.” He reported that at 6:30 a.m. they went to class on elocution; at 7:30 to teacher’s training class; at 8:30 physical training; then study period until 11, and then classes were resumed until 3:30 p.m.¹⁸¹

Joseph was not very well satisfied at Lebanon¹⁸² and wrote Medora that if his fees, tuition and other charges had not been paid in advance he would transfer to Earlham College in Richmond where the expense would be no greater; and that in any event he would go to Earlham College the next year. He wrote that his favorite teacher was the professor of higher mathematics, Prof. Lyons. Joseph’s note books show that he was also taking courses in chemistry, metallurgy, physics, English and teachers’ training. He was also active in a Literary Club and Debating Society.

In the Spring of 1866 Medora wrote her father that she had attended the Commencement exercises at Joe’s college; that she had

180. Letters of September 12, 26, October 4, December, 1865.

181. One can’t help wondering when they had breakfast and lunch.

182. In spite of this, Joseph’s attainments were soon recognized at Lebanon as they had been at White Water College and he was made assistant instructor.

a wonderful time, enjoyed the exercises, and had a most delicious lunch and dinner.

As noted, during the school year (1865-1866) Medora and Jule were attending the Friends New Garden High School. Philip was anxious about them on account of the rigor of the Indiana climate, and in the Autumn had written that if they would come home he would send them to school at the Friends New Garden School (now Guilford College). But after some further correspondence he wrote them that since they seemed to be happy at their school in Indiana he would not insist on their coming home. Dora was preparing to take an examination for teacher's license.

In March of 1866 Joseph came over from Lebanon to see Medora and Jule. There was a big snow storm and the trio again gathered in their "family office" where they roasted apples and ate nuts, talked of their loved ones, and made plans for the future. Joseph was pessimistic about returning home because he felt that the war had ruined all prospects for the near future in the South. In May Medora wrote home that Joseph had made another visit; that Jule was then on a visit to Arba to attend an "entertainment" and social gathering at which there was to be a fine "magic lantern show." She reported that the Master at Jule's school, who had personal oversight of Jule, was a bachelor of 50 who had been taking her (Medora) on buggy rides and had been reporting to her on Jule's progress and had told her that Jule was exceptionally bright and made good grades. An examination paper of Jule's of that spring, on physical geography contained 20 questions. Each question was separately graded, and the average on the whole exam was 99. At the same time a similar examination paper of Medora's, in English, carried a mark of 85. Medora was graduated that Spring and thereafter received a teacher's license. She then taught school in Indiana until the expiration of the school term after her marriage on September 10, 1868.

From the letters it appears that Joseph was prospering. After his college commencement in 1866 he bought a horse (named Kate) and a buggy, and taught a school during the Fall of 1866. During that Fall the trio had a happy interlude in the visit of their sister Florina and her husband Mr. Sides, and everyone seems to have been very happy. But the call of home proved to be too strong for

Joseph, and doubtless Florina's talks with him had much to do with it. In December 1866 he resigned his school and returned home via Washington and Richmond, Virginia, from both of which places he wrote to Medora and Jule.

Jule completed the school year of 1866-1867. Medora was teaching and was carrying on a correspondence with her cousin Cornelius Kerner who was in Medical School at University of Pennsylvania. That Fall he sent her his picture. Joseph had returned to the South. In September 1867 Medora and Jule went together to Terre Haute, Indiana, to attend the annual State Fair. Jule had evidenced considerable talent in drawing and was advised to go where he could find instruction. Accordingly, in the Fall of 1867 he went to school in Richmond and at the same time took art lessons under William Allen Mote.¹⁸³ He continued there through 1868 and 1869 when he finished school, and in the meantime had also taken more advanced art lessons under Mr. Bundy who had achieved considerable reputation as an artist. He was advised by Mr. Bundy that he should go to Philadelphia and pursue his art studies there. In the meantime the art of photography had made rapid advancement from the daguerreotype to the so-called "cabinet" type. Brady's pictures of the Civil War years had given further impetus until, during the post-war years, photography had become a fad comparable to the radio and television of today.

Joseph had arrived home in Kernersville just before Christmas 1866 and the joy of his father and his family was unbounded. Joseph was the one upon whose judgment, profound common sense, and steadfast character Philip always relied and, during the troubled years which were to follow, Joseph never failed to justify that reliance. One who knew him well could not escape the similarity of his character to that of Benjamin Franklin. Both had a flair for the natural sciences and both had deep philosophical insight.

Joseph was not long in showing his pace. The most beautiful residential site in Kernersville was that known as the "Whittington Place." It stood on an elevation between Salem and Salisbury

¹⁸³. At some places in the letters he is referred to as "Marcus" Mote. The writer does not understand this apparent contradiction. In a letter of Nov. 7, 1904, from Jule to his son (the writer) he said that both Mote and Bundy lived near Earlham College. Quite a number of the drawings and sketches made by Jule in this period are in the possession of the writer.

Streets.¹⁸⁴ It had a grove of noble white oaks surrounding the dwelling, a cedar lined avenue and a fine English boxwood walk leading to the juncture of Salem and Salisbury Streets. The cedars and the boxwood had been planted by Joseph's Aunt Salome nearly 30 years before when she and her husband returned from their sojourn in Connecticut.¹⁸⁵ It was and still is a lovely and lordly place. On February 2, 1867, Joseph bought the "Whittington Place" from John H. Hester.¹⁸⁶ Joseph's affairs continued to prosper. He engaged in much construction work (including, as we shall see, the Moravian Church); he repaired and renovated his father's mill; he assisted his father in his other activities; he taught school; he constructed a section of about 4 miles of the railroad westward from Kernersville; he constantly entertained guests and gave lively parties in his new home; and he gave a home therein to Reverend Prince the pastor of the new Moravian Church in Kernersville. He had livestock, horse and buggy and, since the first winter after his return was a very cold one, he had a sleigh also.

Now Joseph began to add his urging to those of the rest of the family to induce Medora and Jule to come home. He wanted a housekeeper and urged Medora to come and take charge. But Medora had a teaching position which she seemed reluctant to leave. He explained to Medora that the Kernersville Academy was failing for lack of proper management and proposed a plan by which he and Medora (both holding teacher's licenses) would take over the Academy or, as an alternative, that they open a boarding school for girls with his big house as the center. But as we have already noted, Medora had a love affair on her hands which she did not disclose to the family until the summer of 1868. In the circumstances Joseph induced "Aunt Dealy" to come and keep house for him. Also, he constantly urged Jule to come and live with him. He outlined a plan under which Jule could open a studio for photography and art. He was most urgent that Jule should paint a heroic panorama or cyclorama with a Civil War subject.

Medora married Blair in September 1868; Joseph was no longer

184. In the division of September 1830 of Joseph's plantation among his children this tract lay in the portion assigned to Salome.

185. See footnote 103 on page 50, *supra*.

186. Hester had acquired it from Thomas S. Whittington by deed of Nov. 3, 1866. Whittington had acquired it from J. B. Stockton by deed of May 19, 1860.

in Indiana; and Jule was left alone. So by 1869 Jule agreed to come home. He arrived on Christmas Day and again there was rejoicing in Philip's family. For some reason Jule had always been a pet of the entire family. The family letters leave no doubt of that; and his homecoming was a happy event. Now all the family were together except Medora.

Joseph and Jule plunged into their plans. Two rooms on the second floor of Joseph's house were thrown together; its ceiling was raised to include the large attic above; and a very large studio was achieved with light from three sides. Jule proceeded to decorate the entire room with mural and ceiling fresco. Thus equipped Jule engaged in photography and tinted the photographs in the vogue of that day.¹⁸⁷ He also painted a number of pictures^{187a} and a few portraits. But the economic condition of that day was a poor support for an artist or even a photographer. Jule had, in the meantime, become conscious that he needed further study and training and as we shall see he left home again to study art in Philadelphia.

* In the meantime, life had its pleasant side. The Academy drew students to Kernersville and many of them were young ladies. Joe and Jule were both interested in young ladies and the letters of that day have much to say of the gay doings of these two brothers who kept bachelor quarters in a big house with a competent and faithful servant, and who were constantly giving parties and beaung young ladies about. The letters speak of a large reception at the home of Israel Kerner, of parties at Joseph's home, of Jule going to parties in High Point, and of his squiring to Trinity College Commencement a young lady (Miss Molly McCoy from Montgomery, Alabama) who was a student at Kernersville Academy.

In February 1871 the town was profoundly shocked at the suicide of one of its most prominent citizens, John W. Hester, from whom Joseph had bought the Whittington Place.¹⁸⁸ He had retired to a

187. In recent years this vogue has been revived.

187a. See picture No. 33 of oil landscape painted about that time.

188. The writer is informed by Mr. Bernard Stafford that this tragedy grew out of Hester's failure practically to "corner" the market on dried fruits which since the war had boomed into the largest local commercial enterprise. In January 1871 the bottom dropped out of that market and Hester was committed to the extent of his entire fortune for the purchase of such fruit. He was a proud and sensitive man and was looked upon as the town's richest citizen. His failure drove him to suicide just as it did many others under similar conditions in 1929-1932.

secluded spring for the act and the search occasioned by his absence disclosed his body there. With a reporter's instinct and with his flair for the dramatic, the 20 year old artist, Jule Körner, hastened to the scene and made a remarkably life-like (or death-like) sketch of the scene which was at once snapped up by the press.

On July 4 (1871) Joseph and Jule mounted a celebration by running up a large flag and firing an ancient cannon.

In 1872 Jule went to Philadelphia. He was destined never to see his father again. He had letters of recommendation from his two art teachers in Richmond, Indiana, and letters of introduction and commendation from some of the leading Quakers in Richmond to their opposite numbers in Philadelphia.

During the next three years Jule continued his art studies and also studied designing and the decorative arts. In 1873 and 1874 he made extended visits to Richmond and to Williamsburg, Indiana, where his sister Medora (now Mrs. Blair) lived.¹⁸⁹ He then established himself at Cincinnati as an artist and designer. It was at this period that he painted an oil portrait of himself.¹⁹⁰ Later in the year he had an illness and thereafter another portrait of him was made.^{190a} In January 1875 came the news of the death of his father and Jule returned to North Carolina.

In the meantime, and since his return to North Carolina at the end of 1866, Joseph had constructed a section of the railroad between Greensboro and Winston,¹⁹¹ had taught school, had done a great deal of building (including the Kernersville Moravian Church), had assisted his father with the farm and the mill, was the first secretary of the Town of Kernersville, and in 1868 was County Commissioner of Forsyth County at age 27. In 1883 he was married to Virginia

189. It was during this period that Jule organized a dramatic society in Richmond. He painted the scenery and took part as an actor in several plays. In the autumn of 1873 Medora and her husband and little daughter (Antoinette, 1871-1878) made a visit of several weeks in North Carolina.

190. This portrait was an excellent likeness and is now in the possession of the writer who was told by his father that this portrait was done when he was 23. See photograph of that self portrait—picture No. 31.

190a. That would place it in 1874. This portrait does not appear to have been done by Jule himself. It is in the possession of his daughter Doré (Mrs. D. L. Donnell).

191. This contract had been awarded to him by Mr. E. Belo of Salem, President of the Northwestern North Carolina Railroad Co.

Elizabeth Doggett (1854-1934).^{191a} In 1896 he was elected Treasurer of Forsyth County. Thereafter he taught school again for some years. Death came to Joseph in his 80th year on June 27, 1920, at

^{191a.} Virginia Elizabeth Doggett (the early spelling was sometimes Daggett) was the daughter of James William Doggett and Mary Lambeth (Polly) Doggett. She was born October 12, 1854, at the homeplace of her parents about 5 miles east of Browns Summit in Guilford County, N. C. Her father was a prosperous farmer and slave owner and was the first person to build a barn for flue curing of tobacco in Guilford County. Virginia Elizabeth was educated at Monticello School near the family home and later at Hillsdale Boarding School in Guilford County. She was married June 5, 1883, to Joseph J. Körner and lived the rest of her life at the Körner homeplace (known in earlier days as the "Whittington Place") on the five acre tract lying between Salem and Salisbury Streets in Kernersville. Among the many notable qualities of her character was that of good business judgment and the orderly management of a large establishment. She was of quiet and retiring manner but the quiet firmness with which she administered the affairs of her household was a characteristic recognized by all her friends. She died at the home of her daughter Estelle (Mrs. David L. Bouldin) on June 1, 1934.

Virginia Elizabeth was the 7th generation from Rev. Benjamin Doggett, Episcopal Minister who came in 1669 from England to Lancaster County, Virginia, where he served Christ Church and organized St. Mary's White Chapel. He was educated at St. John's College and Cambridge University in England. He died in 1682 and lies buried under the pulpit of St. Mary's White Chapel in the Northern Neck of Virginia. Virginia Elizabeth was descended from the Rev. Doggett through:

His son: Benjamin Doggett 2d, born in England 1664, died in Lancaster County, Va., 1723; and his wife Ann Emerson.

His son: John Doggett, born in Virginia before 1700, died in Northumberland County, Va., 1739, and his wife Mary —.

His son: Benjamin Doggett, born in Virginia before 1739, died in Mecklinburg County, Va., 1822, and his wife Hannah Webb, dau. of John and Hannah Webb of Virginia.

His son: John Doggett, born before 1780, died in Charlotte County, Va., 1826; and his wife, Mildred Clarke, dau. of Shadrick Clarke and his wife Rebecca Crymes.

His son: James William Doggett, father of Virginia Elizabeth.

* * * *

Mary (Polly) Lambeth, mother of Virginia Elizabeth Doggett Körner, was the daughter of Joseph Lambeth (3.29.1796-10.20.1840) and Levina Flack (9.10.1796-10.22.1867). Joseph Lambeth was the son of Josiah Lambeth (1761-1851) and Elizabeth Loftin (1767-1831), and grandson of Aaron Lambeth (Revolutionary soldier) who settled in Craven County just prior to the Revolutionary War. Josiah Lambeth moved to Guilford County before 1800. His wife Elizabeth Loftin was great-granddaughter of Leonard Loftin who settled in Tyrrell County, N. C., before 1685 and was Warden and Vestryman of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Edenton, N. C., for the years 1712-1715.

Levina Flack was the daughter of Andrew Flack (1765-1845) and — Dilworth (1772-1799) of Guilford County. She was descended from four members of the Nottingham Colony, a Scotch-Irish group who settled in Guilford in 1753 and founded Buffalo Presbyterian Church in 1755. The names of her ancestors who were in that group are: James McCuiston (b.1700 in Country Derry, Ireland, d.11.6.1765); Janet McCuiston 11.6.1706-4.17.1783); Thomas Flack (1735-1782);

his Kernersville homeplace where he had lived for over 53 years.¹⁹² He was survived by his three children: Cullen Leggett (1884), Russell DeLessep (1888) and Estelle Gertrude (1892)¹⁹³ all of whom still live.

Joseph's character was as faultless as is possible to human kind. By instinct he always found himself arrayed on the side of right. To those who knew him well it was impossible to believe that he was capable of doing a mean or dishonest thing. He was a lover of nature and especially of birds. It can be truly said of Joseph that his life was without reproach.

* * * * *

When Jule returned to Kernersville in 1875 he again took up his residence with Joseph and used the studio that had been constructed there some years earlier. He painted portraits (one of them being for Dr. J. K. Pepper); he did photographic work; he painted the sign on the Kernersville Academy and on the factories of R. B. Kerner; Kerner & Greenfield; and W. H. Leak & Brother; but during this period he turned his attention more and more to decorative arts and in a comparatively short time had a crew of workmen doing decorative work over a wide area.¹⁹⁴

In 1878 Jule began the construction of a building which he intended to be a combination of studio, office, reception halls, ball room, carriage house and stables. For that reason it was built near the street and near the southwest corner of a lot of about 1-1/2 acre cut off from the 5-1/2 acre tract of his brother Joseph. Jule's purpose was to build later his dwelling in the center of the lot and, to that

Jane McCuiston (3.11.1735-1802). Thomas Flack was a Regulator and was one of the organizers of Haw River Presbyterian Church. (See State Library, Richmond, Va.: Lancaster, Northumberland, Mecklinburg and Charlotte Counties. *The Doggett-Daggett Book* by Dr. Samuel Daggett. N. C. State Archives: Tyrrell, Craven, Rowan and Guilford Counties. Rankin's *Buffalo and Her People* and the McCuiston Genealogy.)

192. His funeral service was preached by Bishop J. K. Pfohl in Kernersville Moravian Church. Pallbearers: W. A. Linville, Gideon Ring, James P. Adkins, W. C. Stafford and Jesse Bowers. Interment in Kernersville cemetery.

193. See genealogical chart, *infra*.

194. In 1877 he took his cousin Ella Kerner (later Mrs. Henry E. Shore) to a school commencement at Cold Springs and there saw three Miss Mastens. One of them wore a short white cloak trimmed with fur. He did not become acquainted with her until 1881 but she was Polly Alice Masten and was destined to become his wife.

end, there were planted two rows of trees in two circles in the center of which his dwelling was to stand. But Pygmalion-like he became so attached to his first creation that he transformed it eventually into his home. He constructed a brick-yard where he made specially designed brick of very large size; bought a huge chestnut tree¹⁹⁵ and had shingles made for the roof; and generally made the building as unique as possible. As it grew, the oddness of its appearance excited curious comment¹⁹⁶ and his cousin Nathaniel M. Kerner dubbed it the "Folly" and it has borne that name ever since. Mr. Robert Fulton constructed the brick mill, Dr. E. Kerner furnished much of the lumber, and George Stewart carved the newells and the balustrades of the winding stair. Jule's brother Joseph was in charge of the construction of the "Folly." It was completed in the early months of 1880.¹⁹⁷

Jule was very fond of partying and entertainment and the "Folly" was christened on Easter Monday 1880. Jule and his cousin Robah B. Kerner had planned an all-day festival on that day, including a picnic at noon at the lake of the Big Mill but rain spoiled the picnic and the morning hop was held in the Kernersville Academy. That was followed by a dinner at the home of Dr. E. Kerner, Robah's father. In the evening a reception was given by Jule in the new "Folly" followed by a ball.¹⁹⁸ See picture No. 44.

The next two years (1881 and 1882) were to be important in Jule's life.

The commencement exercises of Kernersville Academy were in June 1881 and Martha Kerner¹⁹⁹ had a guest for that occasion. The

195. In order to get the tree he had also to purchase the land on which it stood.

196. It received much press comment. A detailed description appearing in *The Tobacco Plant* of December 8, 1886, was accredited to *The Kernersville News*. Another such description appeared in *The Chronicle*, signed "E.A.O." There were many others at the time and in many years following, which are preserved in two old scrap books of Jule Körner. See Fries' *Forsyth, a County on the March*, p. 132. In each porch column there are contemporaneous letters by citizens of the town.

197. See *I Remember* by Polly Alice Masten Körner (1956), p. 49.

198. The ladies came from Oak Ridge, Winston-Salem, Germantown, Greensboro and Danbury. Among the local belles of the occasion were Misses Mina Kerner (Hunt), Ella Kerner (Shore), Betty Fulton (Bencini), Addie Kerner (Adkins), Sally Lee Kerner (Brady)—of which the last three named are still living. The writer has one of the dance programs of the occasion and *inter alia* it lists the "Schottische," "Mazourka," "Galopade," "Waltz Trois-Temps," "Waltz Deux-Temps, Quadrille, Lanciers." The Winston paper *Union Republican* carried a 4-column write-up of the event.

199. One of the daughters of Joseph E. Kerner (son of John F. Kerner).

guest was Polly Alice Masten, daughter of Colonel Mathias Masten. As we have seen, Joseph and Jule were living together in Joseph's home. Jule was not at home on this occasion but Joseph kept open house and entertained the visiting ladies. In this way he met Polly Alice and at a later date he took his brother Jule to call on her. Eventually this meeting developed into a romance and Jule and Polly Alice were married.²⁰⁰ But that event was yet some years in the future.

By 1882 Jule had extended as far as Durham his business reputation for designing, decorative art and sign writing. The head of Blackwell Tobacco Company of Durham, manufacturer of the "Bull Durham Tobacco," was Mr. Jule Carr. Advertising was then in its infancy but Mr. Carr had decided on a program of advertising on a heroic scale. The result was that Jule was employed to make "Bull Durham Tobacco" famous.²⁰¹ This he did and, along with it, made himself famous also. He was told that the company desired to make "Bull Durham" a household word in every State of the Union. This mission he proceeded to accomplish in a truly remarkable fashion.²⁰²

200. See *I Remember* by Polly Alice Masten Körner (1956) p. 49.

201. Jule had in the meantime adopted the *pseudonym* or *nom de brosse* "Reubin Rink" which he subscribed to all his signs. His business card read "J. Gilmer Kerner ('Reubin Rink') General Advertising Agent for Blackwell's Durham Tobacco Company, Durham, N. C.," while on the stationery of the company his name appeared followed by the designation: "Manager of Advertising Department." Mr. Carr told the writer that "Reubin Rink" was so meticulous and so successful that after a few months he was no longer asked for expense account reports but was given *carte blanche* limited only by the company's advertising budget; and that "Reubin Rink's" success surpassed all plans or expectations of the company.

202. See 4-column article in *New York Tobacco Journal* of November 17, 1883, reporting an interview with Mr. Carr who said that the Union was divided into four districts; that in charge was "Reubin Rink" of Kernersville who had made a great reputation for himself and the company; that his bulls were noted for their fire and spirit and created a real sensation, and that they averaged 80' x 150' in size. The *Raleigh News & Observer* of January 17, 1884, reported that in one year (1883) "Reubin Rink" had produced 66,000 feet of hand-painted bulls in 7 states including 315 bulls of which no two were alike; that originality of design made them unique and, in this connection, mentioned one in which Diogenes was seen to discover the one honest tobacco. The Columbus (Ga.) *Enquirer* of September 30, 1883, described what it claimed was the largest sign in the world, which could be read a mile away. "Reubin Rink" slyly fomented uproars by having writers to the *vox populi* inveigh against the "unconcealed realism" of the bulls, and then having others to reply in defense. This technique never failed to attain the utmost in advertising attention and publicity. James Whitcomb Riley wrote a poem about Jule and his bulls and referred to Jule as "the old master" who made his bulls roar their message in such a manner that no one could fail to hear it. (Picture No. 38.)

After Jule's death the *New York World* of January 4, 1926, carried a column

In all this he was assisted by his younger half-brother Henry, who headed divisions of Jule's force of men. Henry signed his work "Little Reubin Rink."

And then the Blackwell Company was absorbed by W. Duke, Sons & Co. which, under the leadership of Mr. J. B. Duke was merged into the first great tobacco trust known as American Tobacco Company. Reubin Rink continued on in the same capacity with the Duke Company until the tobacco trust was formed and the decision was made to move headquarters to New York. Mr. Duke proposed that the heads of all the various departments go with him to New York with the assurance that all who did so would become millionaires in due course. That was not an idle assurance because all those who did accompany him duly became millionaires.

But Jule did not go. He told Mr. Duke that becoming a millionaire was not his ambition; that he loved North Carolina and wanted to remain a Tar Heel; that he had built a home in Kernersville to which he soon expected to bring as his bride the young lady to whom he was engaged;²⁰³ and that he preferred to work out his own future.²⁰⁴

Jule now turned once more to his career as a decorator and with his brother Henry formed the "Reuben Rink Decorating Company" which was soon engaged in decorating the homes of Mr. Carr,^{204a} Mr. J. B. Duke, Mr. B. N. Duke, and many others with whom he had been in contact and whose confidence and esteem he had won while he was advertising the "Durham Bull." As soon as he could find

story by Laurence Stallings on *Americana: The Sacred Bull*, devoted to the "Durham Bull." *Inter alia* the story said: "The chief American painter to gain applause and recognition was neither Benjamin West nor James McNeil Whistler. He was J. Gilmer Koerner of Koernersville. He set up the Golden Bull in many a wilderness."

In the Spring of 1884 Jule designed and executed an exhibit for the company at the State Fair in Raleigh. In the Autumn of that year he designed and executed the company's exhibit at the World's Fair in New Orleans (November 1884-June 1885) which took first prize of the exhibits at that Fair.

203. This conversation was related to the writer by Mr. J. B. Duke, by his brother Mr. B. N. Duke, by Mr. W. W. Fuller, who went to New York as legal counsel to the Dukes, and by the writer's father.

204. "Better is one's own path, though imperfect, than the path of another well made" (Krishna to Arjuna).

204a. It was while engaged in the decoration of Mr. Carr's home in Durham that Jule's youngest brother (Corwin) fell from a decorator's stage and sustained fatal injury on July 3, 1888.

the time he began the decoration of the "Folly" in preparation for his wedding. He had in his employ a mural artist, an Italian named Quintini, who over a period of several months executed mural frescos in the reception room, the drawing room, and two bed rooms. Jule himself executed the mural frescos which formed the wainscot of the winding stairway from the ground floor to the ball room on the fourth floor. These murals were from sketches he had made on his travels in Florida and Louisiana. Some years later the Quintini work was replaced by the work of a German artist, Herr Caesar Milch, from Berlin.²⁰⁵ Jule's own paintings still exist but are now covered by a panelled wood wainscot.

In further preparation for his marriage Jule built a cottage for Clara (Aunt Dealy) on the rear of the "Folly" lot and there she lived out her life as servant to Jule's family.

With all preparation thus made, Jule was married to Polly Alice Masten on October 14, 1886²⁰⁶ by Reverend William Turner at the homeplace of her father Colonel Mathias Masten.

In 1888 the Reubin Rink Company and Mr. S. F. Tomlinson of Durham entered into a partnership (Durham Manufacturers Home Furnishing Agency) to engage in the business of house furnishing, including carpets, chandeliers and the like. This partnership did not engage in decorative work which was carried on exclusively by the Reubin Rink Company. In 1891 this partnership was terminated and thereafter Reubin Rink Company supplied furnishings to its clients as well as doing decorative work.²⁰⁷ For nearly 30 years thereafter Jule and his brother Henry devoted their talents to the decoration of churches,²⁰⁸ theatres and residences throughout the South and as far north as Pennsylvania and as far west as Indiana. Among the many churches so decorated were the Home Moravian at Salem and the Kernersville Moravian of which both were members.

205. See *I Remember* by Polly Alice Masten Körner (1956), p. 51.

206. *Ibid.*, p. 50.

207. When this partnership was dissolved Mr. Duke smilingly said that he was not surprised because that partnership had always made him think of a team comprised of a fine pure-blooded Percheron and a race horse like Dan Patch (a famous race horse of that day).

208. A specialty of their technique in church decoration was the painting of life-size murals including such subjects as "Christ in Gethsemane," "Christ's Walk to Emmaus," "Knocking at the Door," "Christ and the Little Children" and many others.

During that period "Körners Folly" was Kernersville's social gathering place for entertainment, music, dramatics, house parties, dancing and gaiety in general.²⁰⁹

Jule reached his journey's end on the early morning hour of Thanksgiving Day, November 27, 1924. At the "Folly" Bishop Doctor Edward Rondthaler read the Moravian Litany for the dead after which the funeral service was held in the Moravian Church by Bishop Rondthaler and Reverend Doctor Walser H. Allen.²¹⁰ Jule was laid to rest in the Körner family graveyard adjacent to the Moravian God's Acre. The words on his grave monument aptly summarize his character:

He Saw the Beauty in a Sunset and in the Autumn Leaves and the Grandeur of the Stars in the Firmament. He Loved the Birds and the Flowers of the Field. He Loved Life and the Beautiful Things Therein. To Him Art and Music were Human Expressions of the Divine. His was a Deep Reverence for God and God's Handiwork. His Business Associates Respected Him for His Fairness of Dealing, His Friends Loved Him for His Warmness and Generosity of Heart and His Loved Ones Mourn Him for the Love and Affection He Bore Them.

* * * *the elements*

*So mixed in him that Nature might stand up
And say to all the world 'This was a man!'*

Exactly ten years later, on the night of November 26, 1934, his wife, Polly Alice,²¹¹ followed Jule into eternity. She rests beside her husband in the Körner family graveyard. See picture No. 45.

209. See *I Remember* by Polly Alice Masten Körner (1956), pp. 51-58.

210. Dr. Allen read the 90th Psalm and Bishop Rondthaler spoke on the usefulness of Jule's life. Tilla Harmon played the pipe organ for the singing by the choir. Pallbearers: Cullen Körner, Russell Körner, Philip Körner, DeWitt Harmon, Otis Bundy, William Spach, Jule Spach, Henry Masten (all nephews), Robert Shore and Clay V. Ring. Mr. Austin Carr, son of Mr. Jule Carr, attended the funeral out of respect for the long friendship between his father and Jule. Mr. W. W. Fuller (of the old Bull Durham days) sent a telegram from New York that he was unable to attend on account of his advanced age. The oldsters of Kernersville said that the attendance at the funeral was the largest ever seen in Kernersville.

211. Polly Alice Masten Körner (March 23, 1858-November 26, 1934), whom Jule always called "Allie," was the daughter of Colonel Mathias Masten and Catherine (Masten) Masten. She was good. She was gentle. She was filled with unselfish love for others, and especially youngsters and persons less fortunate than herself (See *Foreword* to *I Remember*, *cit. supra*). At her funeral was a lovely floral offering with the card: "From the Workers at the Mills."

With her husband she organized, in 1894, the first orchestra in Kernersville. The April 25, 1895, issue of *The Union Republican* of Winston carried a story of a

The children of Jule and Alice were: J. Gilmer Körner, Jr., and Allie Doré Körner (Mrs. D. L. Donnell).²¹²

* * * * *

Henry Clay Körner (November 30, 1865-January 20, 1927) received his formal education at the school of Mrs. C. Lewis Rights, affectionately known as "Aunt Rights," and at Kernersville Academy. His school papers, compositions and the like show that he was precocious and would have attained high scholarship if his education could have continued. His father died when Henry was about 9 years old, and when he was 16 he was already in the employment of his older brother, Jule. As we have already seen, he took the *nom de brosse* "Little Reubin Rink" during the period of the "Durham Bull," and became a partner with Jule in the Reubin Rink Company in 1888 when he was 23. He and Jule worked together as partners until Jule retired from business about 1916; after which Henry carried on the business alone until his death in 1927.

On December 18, 1889, he was married to Anna Augusta Jones^{212a}

concert given in that week by the orchestra and lists the members as follows: *1st and 2nd Violins*—Bessie Fetter, Mina Pepper, Jessie Kerner, Matt Bodenheimer, John Greenfield, Charles Fetter, and the Kapp brothers of Bethania; *Cello*—Mrs. J. Gilmer Körner; *Cornet*—Wyatt Mooney; *Trombone*—E. K. Huff; *Bass Violin*—Joseph J. Körner; *Flutes*—Charles Kerner and J. K. Pepper; *Piano*—Tilla Harmon. In her reminiscences (*I Remember*) Alice says that DeWitt Harmon played cornet, that Wyatt Mooney played clarinets; that Mr. Hobbs and Mr. Scanlon also played violins; and that Herr Caesar Milch also played flute.

Alice founded the *Juvenile Lyceum* (1897), a dramatic and musical organization which developed into the first Little Theatre in America (see *I Remember, cit. supra*); the first Woman's Club and the first Book Club in Kernersville; and was a charter member (1898) of the *Whatsoever Circle* of the Moravian Church. She was a member of Joseph Winston Chapter of Daughters of the American Revolution. She also organized and led chapters of the Audubon Society (with T. Gilbert Pearson), the Kernersville Betterment Association, the Needlework Guild, and other similar organizations.

The funeral services were conducted at Körner's Folly and the Moravian Church by Reverend Doctor Walser H. Allen, Moravian Pastor, and Reverend Doctor William Lambeth, who in his invocation prayed for the protection of "Körner's Folly" and all the good work accomplished there. Pallbearers were: Russell Körner, Philip Körner, DeWitt Harmon, Henry Masten, William Spach, Robert Idol, Tandy Bundy, Shober Jackson, and Wooster Horney—Alice's nephews. Another nephew, Cullen L. Körner was not able to attend on account of illness. The attendance at the funeral came from all over North Carolina and equalled that at the funeral of her husband. On her grave monument are the appropriate words: "This woman was full of good works and alms deeds which she did." (See picture No. 40.)

²¹². See *Genealogical Chart, infra*.

^{212a}. Anna Augusta Jones was throughout her life affectionately known as "Miss Jennie" and "Cousin Jenks." She was the daughter of J. L. Jones and Martha

and the following year completed the building and decoration of his new home on the East side of Main Street at its juncture with Salem and Salisbury Streets. A few years later he moved to Winston-Salem and erected a large residence on the East side of Cherry Street.²¹³ His mother ("Aunt Sallie") occupied his Kernersville residence until her death in 1922. Near the end of his life Henry returned to his Kernersville home where he died.

In his early youth Henry became a member of Kernersville Moravian Church and was a member of its church band.²¹⁴ With his brother, Jule, he decorated the church in 1892.²¹⁵ Almost the last work he did was to re-decorate the church in 1925.

Henry's funeral was conducted by Bishop Doctor Edward Rondthaler and Reverend Doctor Walser H. Allen, at the Kernersville Moravian Church. In life, Henry's favorite musical composition was Handel's *Largo*, and throughout his funeral service the *Largo* was softly played on the pipe organ. Pallbearers were: Professor T. E. Whitaker, James P. Adkins, Dr. Phin Horton, Burrell H. Marsh, Robert Carmichael, E. I. Brooks, J. J. Norman, and Carey Ragland. He was laid to rest in the Körner Family Graveyard adjoining the Kernersville Moravian Church. There his wife ("Miss Jennie") joined him on October 16, 1950.

Henry and Anna had three children: Kathleen (1891), Philip Lafayette (1893), and Mattie Lee (Mrs. Broadus Wilson) (1895).²¹⁶

Beaty (Jones) and was born on August 12, 1868, at "Tallyho" in Granville County, N. C. When she was still a child her parents moved to Greensboro and later to Winston-Salem where her father was owner and proprietor of the Jones Hotel which was famous in its day. Upon returning to Kernersville about 1923, as shown in the text, she became a charter member of the Woman's Auxiliary of the Moravian Church and was for some time its President. She was also a member of the Whatsoever Circle of that Church and of the Kernersville Woman's Club an organization devoted to civic service. She was famous for her *art de cuisine* and the excellence of her creations in that art are still a legend in the community. She had a green thumb and her flowers and floral arrangements were beautiful and unique as the Moravian Church altar regularly evidenced. To the end of her life she was devoted to charitable works and these traits of her character were emphasized in the memorial by Reverend Doctor Walser Allen read at her funeral. She died in her sleep in the early afternoon of October 16, 1950, at the age of 82.

213. It was between 2nd and 3rd Streets. It is now the home of the Elks Lodge in Winston-Salem.

214. In later years he was a member of the Elks Band in Winston-Salem. A picture of that Band was reproduced in the *Twin-City Sentinel* of October 15, 1939.

215. See *infra*, pp. 111-113.

216. See *Genealogical Chart, infra*.

The Memoir read at Henry's funeral summarized his character and said, *inter alia*: "Predominate among his characteristics was his indefatigable energy. He hardly knew the meaning of repose. * * Another * * was his intense loyalty to his friends. If it be a fault then his was the fault of never finding evil in a friend or in one he trusted. The immortal Milton did not find this to be a fault. He said:

'So spake the Seraph Abdul, faithful found
Among the faithless, faithful only he;
Among innumerable false, unmoved,
Unshaken, unseduced, unterrified,
His loyalty he kept, his love, his zeal.' "

* * * * *

Of Philip's children, nine reached maturity. Corwin died unmarried at 18. Florina and Gaston left no children. We have spoken briefly of the lives of Joseph, Medora, Jule and Henry. That leaves *Marie Antoinette* and *Sallie* for mention.

Antoinette (1830-1880) married Julius Harmon, her first cousin, and four children were born: Cora (1857-1873), Adella (1859-1864), DeWitt (1865-1948), and Matilda ("Tilla") (1868-1952). None was ever married. Mention has heretofore been made of DeWitt and Tilla at page 51, *supra*.

Sallie (1838-1919) married Tandy Matthews in 1863. Her husband was a strong Union man and refused to fight for its dissolution. When conscription became rigorous in 1864 he joined a group of 134 Union men lead by Dr. J. L. Johnson, a Quaker, to find their way through the war zone to Indiana. They set out on October 25. It was a desperate adventure in which their group was attacked and scattered and many killed. All their horses were lost. Tandy and his brother Eli became separated from the group but got through alone. Dr. Johnson finally brought through 75 of his original group. He was introduced to President Lincoln by formal letter of official commendation and praise. As soon as the War ended Tandy returned to his wife who had lived with her father in the interim. They had six children: Judith Evangeline (Bundy) (1867-1951); Nellie Katurah (Jackson) (1869-1932); Ollie (Kerner)

(1872-1946); Dora Cornelia (Horney) (1874-); Edna (1878-1958); Gottlieb (1880-1906). Ollie had no children. Edna and Gottlieb never married.

Sallie and her husband lie buried in Abbotts Creek Graveyard, southeast of Kernersville.

KERNERSVILLE AND THE MORAVIAN CHURCH

TO GIVE SOME added color to the preceding family story a brief sketch of the place in which they lived and its development into a town is in place here.²¹⁷

The Cross Roads (now Kernersville) was the juncture of two important highways. The road from the North led southward to Charleston and New Orleans, and the road from Wilmington and Cross Creek (later Fayetteville) led to and across the mountains to the Northwest Territory. The road leading North from the Cross Roads was called the *Danville Road* (now North Main Street), the road leading South was called the *Salem Road* (now South Main Street). About one-half mile from the Cross Roads, Salem Road forked. The right fork led to Salem. The left fork led to Salisbury and was called *Salisbury Road* (now Salisbury Street). The intersecting road running East and West at the Cross Roads was called Mountain Road (now Mountain Street).

The first 400 acres of the tract which was to become Kernersville was acquired by Caleb Story about 1756.²¹⁸ Story sold to David

²¹⁷. This does not purport to be a history but only a brief background sketch based largely upon the following: *Copy of document deposited in cornerstone of Kernersville Moravian Church on May 1, 1867*; *Descriptive Sketch of Winston-Salem * * Kernersville * * Compiled under Auspices of the Chamber of Commerce * ** by D. F. Robbins, M.D., Sentinel Job Print, Winston 1888; *Historical Notes on Early Education in Kernersville* by Louis Billy Pope, *Kernersville News*, June 24, 1954; *Forsyth County*, by Adelaide L. Fries, Stewarts' Printing House, Winston 1898; *Forsyth, A County on the March*, by Adelaide L. Fries, *et al.*, Univ. North Carolina Press, 1949; *Forsyth County: Economic and Social*, by Charles N. Siewers, Univ. North Carolina, 1924; Memoranda and Letters of Joseph J. Körner in period 1860-1878, unpublished; and various other newspaper articles and letters cited *infra*.

²¹⁸. It would appear that this was a colonial grant, but tradition has it that the purchase was from the Indians for four gallons of rum. Such latter purported purchase is not officially recorded but if such purchase were factual then land values in Carolina would seem to have been higher than on Manhattan Island

Morrow who about 1770 sold to William Dobson. Rev. Gottlieb Shober of Salem purchased from Dobson about 1806 and conveyed to his son Nathaniel Shober who resided at the Cross Roads until he sold to Joseph Körner in 1817. By this time the acreage had been increased to 1032.²¹⁹ Thereafter Joseph purchased additional adjacent lands until he had increased the tract to 1144 acres.

There was much travel at the Cross Roads and both Dobson and Shober had kept an Inn, Stage House, Postoffice and Store. Those various activities were continued and added to by Joseph as we have shown.

When Joseph Körner died in 1830 his homeplace at the NE intersection of the Cross Roads was near the center of his plantation; and the boundaries of the present town of Kernersville are within the boundaries of that plantation. Other than Joseph's home at the Cross Roads, the home of his son Philip (across Danville Road), the home of his son John F. near the Western boundary (later know as Tan Yard Lane), and the home of his daughter Salome on the East side of Salisbury Road near its juncture with Salem Road, there were no dwellings on the plantation. At Joseph's death his children made division of the planation as has been shown.²²⁰ At that time John F. and Philip and Salome were all young and Joseph's oldest grandchild (Israel) was only about 9 years old. So, matters went along without change for about 10 years.

It has been noted *supra* that during his lifetime Joseph had operated a factory for making fans for winnowing wheat, and had for a while operated a cotton gin (in addition to running the Inn, the Stage House, the Postoffice and the Store); and that soon after Joseph's death his sons founded a tannery. Those were, of course, the first commercial enterprises, but they were all in the family and were in operation before any inhabitants outside the family came into the community.

Then about 1840²²¹ occurred the first change in land ownership (which eventually gave birth to the town) when Salome and her

(now New York City) which was a far greater tract and which was reputedly sold for the same amount of rum.

219. See Stokes County Deed Books 4:121; 7:151; 10:352. See also *supra* herein, pp. 34, 36, 40.

220. See photograph of map showing division; picture No. 13.

221. Moravian Church cornerstone document. See also footnote on p. 50.

husband Apollos Harmon sold some of their property on East side of Salisbury Street. In that same year John F. donated a lot on West side of Salem Road where Salisbury Road forked to the left, and there was built a small frame Methodist Church.²²² It was the first church in the community. The graveyard of that church began in 1859 with the burial of Wesley Ross, school teacher.

The second break in family ownership occurred in 1848 when, as we have seen, Philip sold to William P. Henley²²³ most of his holdings in the Cross Roads tract and moved to the "Brick House" on Gardner Hill.

Sometime between 1840 and 1848 John F. and Philip built a school house on SW side of Mountain Road about 300 yards West of the Cross Roads.²²⁴ The construction work was done by John Ross who lived in what is today known as the Edwards Place on the Oak Ridge road. In that building Wesley Ross, son of John Ross, taught school for several years, and many of the children of John F. and Philip attended. Among these were Philip's children, Gaston, Sally and Joseph J.²²⁵

During the period from 1840 to 1860 the community began its embryonic development into a village. During that period there was some infiltration by outsiders but most of the village development involved John F. and his children. As has been noted before, John F. began building homes for his sons and daughters and, by May 1867, the roster of residences of his children shows that with only one or two exceptions they occupied all the frontage on the West side

222. Robbins' *Descriptive Sketch of Kernersville* (1888), mentioned *supra*. That church was supplanted by a brick structure in 1877. Mrs. J. P. Adkins tells the writer that this church was built at the behest of the wife of John F. (Nancy Landrum) who was a Methodist, and that some of their children followed her into that church whilst others remained with John F. in the Moravian Church.

223. Sometimes spelled *Henly*. The Henleys lived at the Cross Roads Inn until about 1880 when it was sold to Dr. B. J. Sapp who continued to operate it (as the "Sapp Hotel") until his death near the turn of the century. Thereafter it was operated (as "Auto Inn") by his son Dr. Carey Sapp and successors until comparatively recent years. The main portion of that large structure was then moved to the South side of East Mountain Street (about 200 yards away) where it still stands in excellent condition at the ripe old age of almost 200 years, of which period it was an inn or hotel for about 150 years. George Washington was its guest while he was President.

224. In later years this site became known as the "Plunkett Place." Still later it was known as the "Shore Place." Now it is the Ragland Funeral Home.

225. As related by Joseph J. Körner.

of Salem Road from a point opposite the Harmon place to the South end of the village.²²⁶ Among the earliest of those who came from the outside to join the community were the Henley family who had bought from Philip Körner. Henley had, in turn, sold lots (on the West side of Danville Road and North of Mountain Road) to Joseph Armfield, farmer and wheelwright; Walter B. Johnson, tailor; J. Calvin Roberts, teacher; A. H. S. Beard, hatter and farmer. All these had built residences. Henley had also laid off and plotted three lots as business sites at the SW corner of Salem and Mountain Roads.²²⁷

The sales by Salome and Apollos had opened up settlement opportunities on East side of Salem and Salisbury Roads and among the earliest arrivals on that side were Haley Davis, saddler and harness maker, who in 1846 located next to the Julius Harmon place; John H. Hester, merchant and speculator, who built almost opposite the homeplace of John F.; Anderson Lewis and William A. Griffith, partners as coachmakers, who about 1857 built their plant and their homes on Salisbury Road, as did also John Hooper, J. J. Hine (or Huey) and G. W. Stewart (or Stuart) who were coachmakers and associated with Lewis & Griffith. On the other side of Salisbury Road was the Whittington Place which Joseph J. Körner acquired in 1867.

About the mid-1850s one of the teachers at the school above mentioned was Miss Parthia Gazelle²²⁸ Dicks from Randleman. She was soon married to Dr. Elias Kerner and subsequently her sister

226. That roster is as follows: Rufus Harmon, coach maker, who was reared by John F. after death of Rufus' parents. Dr. A. D. Lindsay, merchant, who had come to the community in 1851, and was later to become son-in-law of Israel Kerner. Joseph E. Kerner, son of John F., postmaster and later Deputy Sheriff. Kernersville High School, 1857. John F. Kerner homeplace. Dr. Cornelius Kerner, son of John F., physician. Richard P. Kerner, son of John F., school teacher and later railroad station agent. Israel Kerner, son of John F., merchant. Nathaniel M. Kerner, son of John F., tanner. Dr. Elias Kerner, son of John F., physician and merchant and later miller. Robert Fulton, son-in-law of John F., farmer and builder. John W. Gentry, son-in-law of John F., merchant. To which may be added Sallie, daughter of Philip, and her husband Tandy Matthews.

227. A plat of these 3 lots is among the papers of Joseph J. Körner. It shows that those lots faced on the South side of Mountain Road (the course of which was given as N.71°E. at its SW intersection with Salem Road). Lot No. 1 was on the corner and lots 2 and 3 adjoined to the Westward on Mountain Road. It is on these lots where now stands the brick store building long occupied by Fulp & Linville, and the brick building until recently occupied by the Bank of Kernersville.

228. Frequently spelled "Gaiselle."

Claudia A. became the second wife of Nathaniel M. Kerner, and another sister, Eliza, became the wife of Cicero Stockton.²²⁹

In 1857 a company was formed for the erection and operation of a High School.²³⁰ John F. gave land adjoining his residence and a large and handsome structure was erected.²³¹ It had two large auditoriums and a number of class rooms and was equipped with a large bell in a cupola. In course of time it became the "Kernersville Academy" and during a long period of years it bore a fine reputation and attracted students from quite an area. It opened for the Fall Term 1858.²³² It continued in operation throughout the War as shown by its advertisements and notices appearing in the *Raleigh Spirit of the Age* (Oct. 15, 1861) and in the *Fayetteville Observer* (June 20, 1864). It continued to serve until competition with public education gave it the *coup de grace* in 1909.²³³

Thus by the beginning of the War a village had gotten under way even if most of the villagers were Joseph's children and grandchildren. But the War retarded the progress of the village. The document of May 1, 1867 in the Moravian Church cornerstone sums it up this way: "About the year 1840 the village began with the sale of a few lots by A. Harmon of his part of the tract, since which time lots have been sold by and off each division or share up to the year 1860. The village had made considerable progress for this section of the country. But at this time the great Rebellion commenced, during which time there was not only no improvement but somewhat retrograded."

229. As related by Mrs. J. P. Adkins, daughter of Parthia Gazelle Dicks.

230. In those days public high schools, as we understand that term today, were practically unknown. Although it was called "High School" it had primary, secondary and advanced grades. In those days education was paid for just as any other desirable commodity. Education was not then forced on anyone who had neither the capacity nor the desire for it.

231. That site is today the exact center of Kernersville.

232. See photograph of opening announcement; picture No. 48. The first principal was Prof. T. S. Whittington. He was followed by Prof. J. S. Ray during whose regime Miss Sallie Kittle of Henderson and Miss Elizabeth Greenfield were teachers. The former was married to Dr. Cornelius Kerner and the latter to Theodore E. Kerner.

233. The writer's father attended this school until 1865 after which he attended school in Indiana. The writer attended here in the school years 1894-'95 and 1895-'96 and again 1898-'99. When the new *Public High School* building was erected on East Mountain Street the old Academy bell was installed there. On Dec. 31, 1925 fire destroyed the new High School building and with it the old bell.

We have seen *supra* that the fan factory was the first industrial operation. Haley Davis' harness and saddle shop (1846) was a logical sequence. Israel Kerner's mercantile establishment (about 1840) was the largest for a good many years.²³⁴ Henley & Lindsay had a store as early as about 1851. Lewis and Griffith established their coach and carriage factory about 1857.

When the War ended the village revived and its growth thereafter was steady. One of the first notable events after the War was the building of the Moravian Church which will be noted in more detail hereinafter. After the War, new citizens came rapidly and the two decades of the 1870s and 1880s were a boom period. The cornerstone document indicates that in 1867 there were about 150 inhabitants. The 1880 census showed 500. By 1888 it was about 1,000. Only a mere outline of that development can be attempted here.

1866: Joseph J. Körner returned from Indiana and early in the following year purchased the Whittington Place.

1866: J. W. Beard of Davidson joined his brother Augustus H. S. Beard in mercantile business. He dealt extensively in real estate and in 1873 built an elegant brick residence just North of the Julius Harmon place.²³⁵ In 1880 he and J. C. Roberts built a large brick store and operated a general merchandising establishment for more than 30 years. In 1884 they also built and operated the largest tobacco factory in town. It was located to the North of East Mountain Street.

1867: The Moravian Church was built.

1869: N. W. Sapp opened a general store in the building at SE corner of Salem and Mountain Roads formerly occupied by the store of Joseph Körner and, later, of Wm. P. Henley.

1869: The town was incorporated as Kernersville.²³⁶ The town limits were a circle 1-1/2 mile in diameter with the Academy building as the central point. The town's area was substantially identical with Joseph's plantation. Joseph Armfield was the first Mayor, Joseph J. Körner the first Town Secretary and William Stockton the first

²³⁴. In later years, prior to and during the War, its largest rival was that of J. H. Hester.

²³⁵. That lovely home was demolished within the past few years.

²³⁶. Fries' *Forsyth County* (1898), p. 48. Robbins' *Descriptive Sketch* says the town was incorporated in 1872 but the writer relies on Dr. Fries.

policeman. J. Calvin Roberts was on the first Board of Commissioners. Succeeding Mayors down to 1888 were: Dr. A. D. Lindsay; Prof. John S. Ray; Augustus H. S. Beard; Dr. Elias Kerner;²³⁷ J. C. Roberts; J. N. Guyer; L. E. Griffith and L. F. Davis.²³⁸

The Cross Roads had been a postoffice since earliest times and from 1817 to 1888 the postmasters were: Joseph Körner; Philip Körner; John F. Kerner; Lucinda Kerner; John H. Hester; John King; Joseph E. Kerner; J. H. Lindsay and D. W. Harmon.

1869: In December Jule Körner returned from Indiana and opened studio for art work and photography at home of his brother Joseph, returning to Indiana and Philadelphia for further study in 1872.

1872: The railroad came to Kernersville. C. B. Brooke of Salem was the first station agent. He was followed by F. G. Shileut who was succeeded in December 1873 by Richard P. Kerner who held that position for nearly 50 years.^{238a}

1873: W. H. Leak of Guilford erected a brick factory for the manufacture of tobacco. In 1880 he was joined by B. Alonzo Brown and N. W. Sapp as partners under the firm name of W. H. Leak & Co. In 1882 J. N. Leak (a brother) purchased the interest of N. W. Sapp and in 1884 the Leak brothers purchased B. A. Brown's interest. The factory was on the East side of Danville Street (now North Main Street).

1874: About 1874 John L. King opened a general store and his brother J. S. King clerked for him. In 1879 John L. King erected a large brick store building for the business. In 1882 J. S. King purchased the business.²³⁹

1875: Philip Körner died and his son Jule returned from Indiana and established a business of interior decorations and furnishing with headquarters at the home of his brother Joseph, and shortly thereafter began construction of "Körner's Folly."

237. Dr. E. Kerner's grandson, Edgar E. Shore, is the present Mayor (1958).

238. In 1888 the Town Commissioners were: J. M. Greenfield, J. S. King, J. N. Leak, and W. A. Lowrey who was also Secretary & Treasurer. W. A. Linville was town policeman and I. H. McKaughan was tax collector. The Public School Commissioners were: I. H. McKaughan, Henry Perry and Pinkney Ballard.

238a. See story of first train to enter Winston over this road, in Polly Alice Masten Körner's *I Remember*, at p. 39.

239. Robbins' *Descriptive Sketch* (1888) *cit. supra*. The writer believes this to be the building which later became the mercantile establishment of Fulp & Linville, at the SW intersection of the Cross Roads.

1876: Dr. Elias Kerner and his father John F. erected the Kerner grist-mill about 1-½ miles SW of town. Later it was operated by Dr. Kerner and his son Robah until Robah began the practice of law in Winston and became Winston's Mayor.

1878: Mrs. C. Lewis Rights opened a private school which she conducted in the vestry of the Moravian Church of which her husband was pastor. This school ran for many years and became quite noted as "Aunt Rights' School." Mrs. Rights was a gifted teacher and a whole generation of students arose to call her blessed.

1880: Jule Körner completed construction of "Körners Folly."

1881: J. M. Greenfield of Lexington joined his brother-in-law, Theodore E. Kerner, in a partnership for the manufacture of tobacco. Their factory was located on the West side of Salem Street near the home of Dr. E. Kerner. Theodore died in 1887 and thereafter the business was conducted by Mr. Greenfield.

1881: Kernersville's first newspaper, *The Kernersville News*, appeared on April 1st. T. A. Lyon was Editor, and H. C. Edwards was Publisher. It was purchased on July 1, 1883 by J. H. Lindsay and renamed *The News and Farm*.

1883: John F. Kerner died. His nephew, Gaston, son of Philip, died in the same year. Gaston's home was on the East side of Salem Street adjacent to the Moravian parsonage.

1884: The first "public school"²⁴⁰ was opened with Rev. J. W. Pinnix as Principal and Misses Mary McKaughan and Lucy Perry as assistants. A colored public school was opened about the same time under Mr. Rush. In 1888 each of the schools had about 100 enrollment.²⁴¹

1884: B. A. Brown and N. W. Sapp, who had sold their interests in W. H. Leak & Co. (in 1882 and 1884) joined in partnership with J. Van Lindley of Pomona and built a large factory on East side of Danville Street²⁴² and engaged in the manufacture of tobacco under the firm name of Brown, Sapp & Co. After 1887 B. A. Brown also engaged in the mercantile business in partnership with D. A. Bodenhamer.

1885: J. G. Sides was the husband of Philip's daughter Florina.

²⁴⁰. In those days they were called "free schools" because free education was a novelty.

²⁴¹. Robbins' *Descriptive Sketch* (1888) *cit. supra*.

²⁴². Now North Main Street.

She died in 1881. In that same year Raphelius Kerner died. Mr. Sides later married Miss Mattie E. Butner of Bethania. It is said that Mr. Sides became annoyed at the construction of the electric trolley line along South Main Street in front of his home in Salem and sold his Salem home for that reason. About 1885 he moved to Kernersville and purchased the brick residence of the late Raphelius Kerner on the East side of Salem Street opposite the homeplace of his (Raphelius') father, Israel Kerner.

1885: L. F. Davis and his son Grant of Guilford built a large brick store on West side of Danville Street and engaged in the mercantile business.

1886: The Baptist Church was erected under the auspices of Mrs. B. A. Brown and in the following year the M. P. Methodist Church was erected under the auspices of Mr. J. Calvin Roberts.

1886: It was about this time that W. A. Lowrey and his son-in-law E. J. Stafford began the manufacture of tobacco as Lowrey & Stafford. Mr. Stafford was succeeded in active participation in the business by J. W. Lowrey (son of W. A. Lowrey) and the name of the firm became W. A. Lowrey, Son & Co. Their plant stood on East side of Main Street almost opposite the John F. Kerner homeplace.

1887: E. K. Huff, who had been formerly associated with Lewis & Griffith as a carriage builder, succeeded Mr. Griffith and the firm became Lewis & Huff. Somewhat later the carriage-building trade was taken over by a partnership between Mr. Huff and Mr. J. R. Stuart²⁴³ (as Huff & Stuart) while the firm of Lewis & Huff erected a planing mill and plant for the manufacture of tobacco boxes and similar containers. The carriage-building plant was near the railroad depot. The box plant and lumberyard was on East side of Main Street near the juncture with Salem & Salisbury Streets.²⁴⁴ Mr. Huff also succeeded Mr. Plunkett as the town undertaker.

1878-1888: Among other trades and commercial enterprises of this decade may be mentioned: Mrs. C. W. Hunt and Miss Mary Apple, "Milliners & Mantua Makers" and ladies wearing apparel; R. A. Jordan,²⁴⁵ livery stables; R. A. Duggins, barber; Loten

²⁴³. Sometimes also spelled Stewart.

²⁴⁴. About the turn of the century this plant and lumber yard took fire and furnished Kernersville with the greatest conflagration in its history.

²⁴⁵. Life in Kernersville was far from lethargic because exciting and dramatic



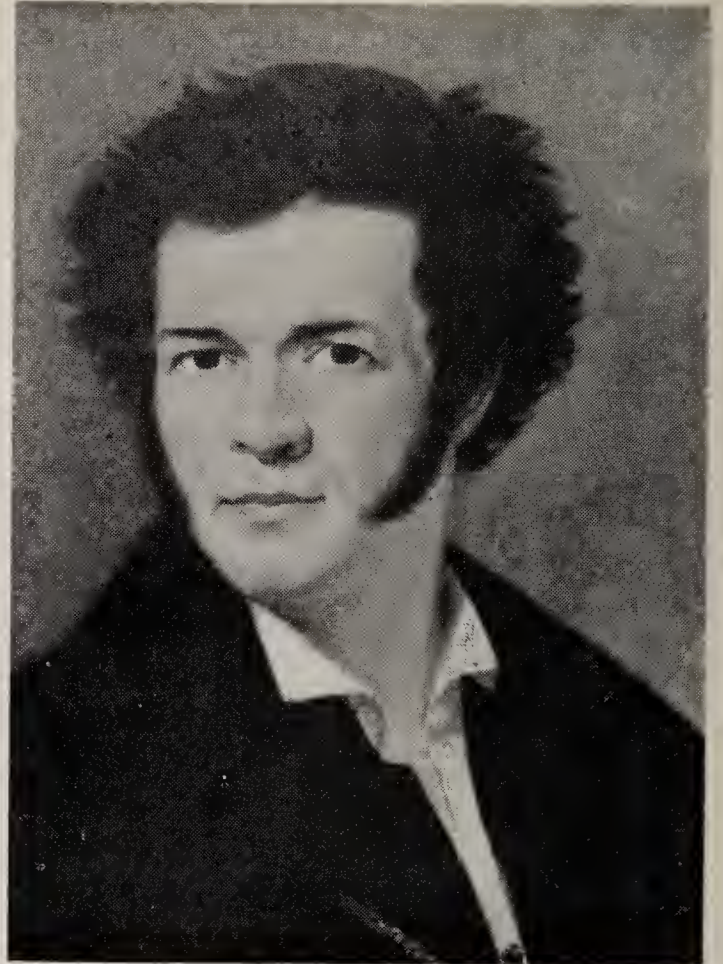
Ruins of Kirneck

(See page 4)



Artist Johann Baptist Kirner (1806-1866)

(See page 12)



Artist Lukas Kirner (1794-1851)

(See page 11)

This Indenture Made the twenty fourth Day of June in the Year of our Lord
 One thousand seven hundred and ninety six Between Frederic William Marshall of Salem in Stokes County in
 the State of North Carolina Esquire of the one Part and Joseph Horner of Friedland Settlement in Stokes County Clerk
 and Notary Public of the other Part Whereas James Kutton of Simlico in the County of Middlesex in the Kingdom of Great Britain
 hath by a Deed of Lease and Release of the twenty seventh and twenty eighth Day of October in the Year One thousand seven
 hundred and seventy eight Registered in the Registers Office for the County of Surry in Great B. Page 138 &c. Did convey
 all his Right and Title therein to the said Frederic William Marshall by the name of *Frederic William Marshall* by John Earl Granville with the Appurtenances to the said Frederic William Marshall To hold to him the said Frederic
 William Marshall his Heirs and Assigns for Ever And whereas by an Act of Assembly of the State of North Carolina
 of the Year One thousand seven hundred and eighty two the said Deed of Lease and Release of the said James Kutton was
 confirmed and the said Lands were vested in Frederic William Marshall aforesaid Now this Indenture witnesseth
 that in and in Consideration of the Sum of seventy three Pounds lawful Money of this State unto Frederic William Marshall
 in hand well and truly paid by the said Joseph Horner at and before the sealing and delivery hereof the said Joseph Horner
 with Frederic William Marshall doth hereby acknowledge and shew of doth acquit and forever discharge the said Joseph Horner
 his Heirs and Assigns by these presents to the said Frederic William Marshall with granted bargained sold released
 and confirmed And by these presents doth grant bargain sell release and confirm unto the said Joseph Horner his
 Heirs and Assigns All that certain Tract of Land situate lying and being in Wakeham in Friedland Settlement on each
 side of one of the Head Branches of the Southfork of Ruddy Creek called James Creek Beginning at a Post near a
 Post Oak a Corner of John McElreath's running thence South along said McElreath's and Jacob Rith's, crossing said James's Creek
 four hundred and eighty Poles to a Black Oak Tree and a Slag of Monrovia Corner of said Rith's thence West along said McElreath's
 three fifty three Poles to a Range of Stones a Corner of Jacob Rominger's running thence along said Rominger's the following three different
 Corners, namely South fifty five poles to a Post Oak Shaling West nineteen Poles to a Post Oak and North four hundred and twenty
 five poles to a Post and Range of Stones thence West sixty six and two third Poles to the Place of Beginning Containing by Com-
 putation Two hundred Acres more or less with all and sing. the Correll ground
 Waters, Water Courses, Rights of, herlies Privileges, Members and Appurtenances what together unto the said hereby granted
 Premises belonging or in anywise appertaining and the Reversions and Remainders of the Premises To have and to hold
 the said described Tract of Land with all and sing. the said Premises hereby granted or mentioned to be granted with
 the Appurtenances unto the said Joseph Horner his Heirs or Assigns to the only proper Use and behoof of the said Joseph
 Horner his Heirs and Assigns for Ever And the said Frederic William Marshall for himself his Heirs Executors and Admini-
 strators doth covenant promise and grant to and with the said Joseph Horner his Heirs and Assigns by these presents that he
 the said Frederic William Marshall and his Heirs the said Tract of two hundred Acres with all and sing. the Premises hereby
 granted or mentioned to be granted with the Appurtenances unto the said Joseph Horner his Heirs and Assigns against them
 their Heirs and Assigns and his Heirs and against all other Person or Persons whatsoever lawfully claiming or to claim
 by them or under them or any of them shall and will warrant and forever defend by these presents the said Joseph Horner
 the said Frederic William Marshall to these presents hath set his hand and Seal hereunto the Day and Year first above written.
 Signed sealed and delivered in the Presence of,
 Lewis Meinung
 Case & Meunier

Frederic William Marshall

Deed from Marshall to Joseph for land at Friedland in 1796

(See page 29)

[6]



Ancestral Kirner Homeplace, Furtwangen
(See pages 13-14)

[7]



Where Joseph attended the school conducted by his father, Peter
(See page 14)

Translation of Joseph's Contract with Mathias Grieshaber,
April 4, 1785

This Day, at the Date set forth at the End hereof, Mathias Grieshaber of Gutenbach has entered into a Contract with his journeyman, Joseph Kirnner of Furtwangen, to deal in wooden Clocks in North America, and this was done in the presence of his father Peter Kirnner. By this agreement Mathias Grieshaber promises to pay to Joseph Kirnner an annual wage of 50 Rhenish Florins, and Joseph Kirnner in turn agrees and engages himself to work and serve diligently and loyally for a period of two and a half years, and if Joseph Kirnner conducts himself well and properly

and makes profits for his employer and for Mathias Grieshaber's partners, Aman Pfister and N.N., then it is agreed that Joseph Kirnner will remain a journeyman for only two years of that period; but in all events and irrespective of the amount of profits he may produce,* it is agreed and promised by Mathias Grieshaber that at the end of 2½ years he will be taken in as a partner to share profits and losses thereafter. But once Joseph Kirnner has become a partner and fails to earn as much as his fellow partners he will be charged 4 percent on the difference. It is also stipulated and agreed that from today Mathias Grieshaber bears Joseph Kirnner's costs and expenses including as many pairs of shoes as Joseph Kirnner may need, as well as their soling and mending, and including also Joseph Kirnner's travelling expenses and laundry. Mathias Grieshaber will also defray the cost of illness on the part of Joseph Kirnner but not for more than four weeks in the aggregate, and if Joseph Kirnner be ill for more than four weeks in the aggregate he himself shall bear such expense. Peter Kirnner, the father of Joseph Kirnner, stands bound as surety in the amount of 50 florins for the faithful performance of this contract by his son.

In witnesses whereof the undersigned have set their names.

Mathias Grieshaber
Peter Kirnner

Executed at
Furtwangen on the
4th day of April 1785

Nachstehendes schriftliche Zeugniß

besagt; Daß

Philipp Körner

der verehelichten *Joseph Körner, u. Christina geb. Kastner*
 Eheleiblicher 2^{ter} Sohn, geboren o. d. 22^{ten} Sept. 1805 in Stokes County, N. Car.
 getauft o. d. 29^{ten} Sept. n. h. durch Sam. Gottlieb Kramsch, Dinc. der Br. G.

den Religions Unterricht genossen

und denselben fleißig und aufmerksam beigewohnt,

bey dem Prediger der Gemeinde in Friedland

Christian David Buchholz

in den Monaten July u. August

im Jahr 1818.

Translation of Birth & Baptismal Certificate of Philip Körner

The Following written Certificate

certifies that

PHILIPP KÖRNER

the lawful 2d son of the married spouses

Joseph Körner & Christina (m.n.) Kastner,

born on Sunday, Sept. 22nd 1805 in Stokes County, N. Car.,

and baptized here on Sunday, Sept. 29th by Sam. Gottlieb Kramsch,

Deacon of the Church of the Brethern,

Has Received Religious Instruction

and has zealously and attentively attended the same,

with the Minister of the Congregation in Friedland

Christian David Buchholz,

in the months of July and August

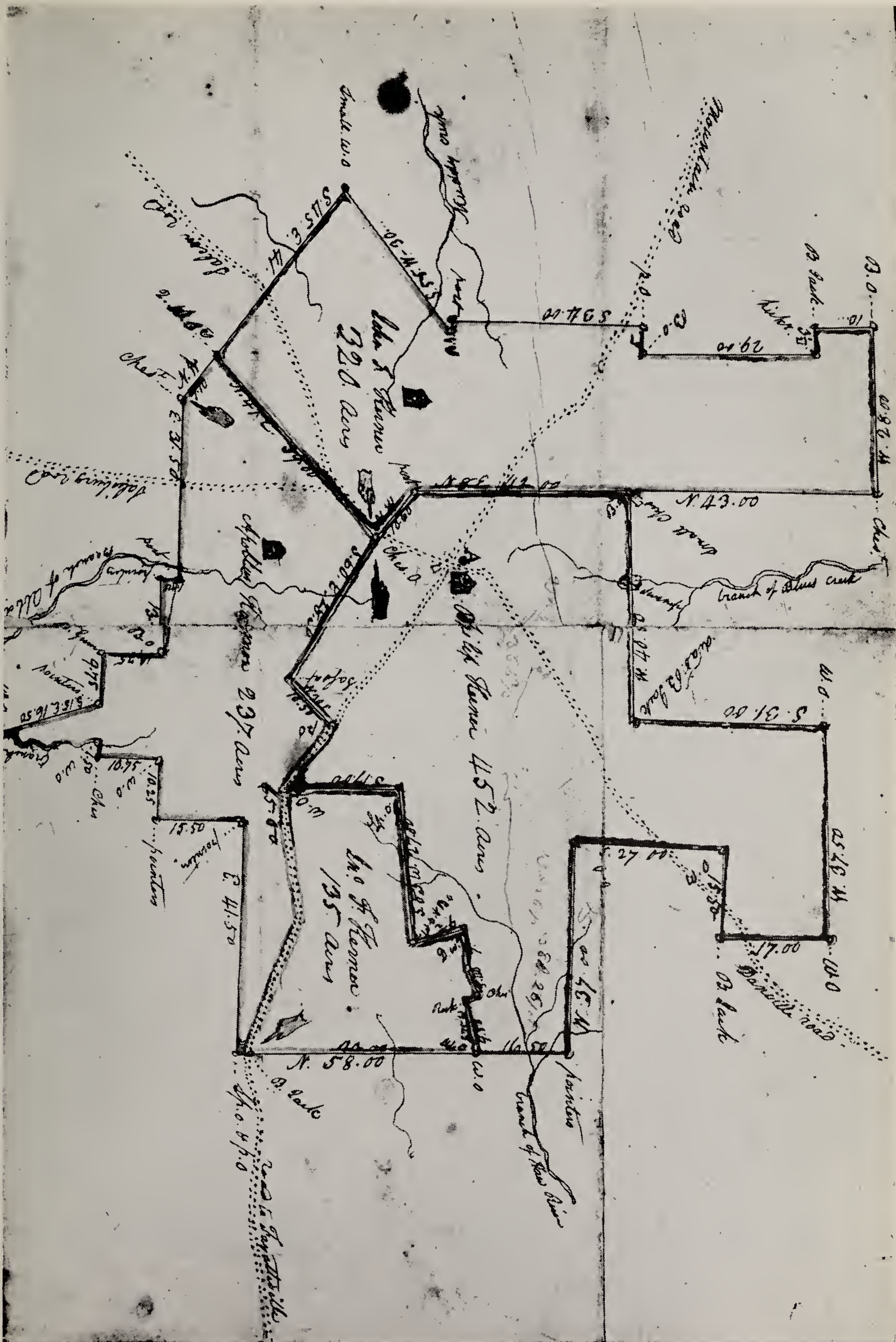
in the year 1818



Joseph Körner's Home at the Cross Roads
(See page 34)



Old Friedland Church (1770-1957) where Joseph's funeral was held
(See page 37)



Map of Division of Joseph's Cross Roads Tract in 1830. Now the Town of Kernersville.

(See pages 41-43, 45, 49, 54, 99. Compare with picture No. 47)

North Carolina & the above map represents the finding of James call and known by the name of Kernerers Crops
Hokes County & roads (formerly Dabson) in the County spread on the head waters of New River, Rocky Fork,
Deep River, Abbot, Muddy, Blues creeks, which tract of Land contains 1145 Acres by Resurvey belonging to
the Estate of the late Joseph Kerner, who which is divided between & among his heirs at Law (now) Christiana Kerner
widow, Philip Kerner, John & Kerner and Apollus Harmon on right of his wife Solomon by the free will &
Consent of all concerned & interested, the first lot of one acre to the widow including her mansion house where she now
resides at the + roads which is within the bounds of Philip Kerner's dividend & divided as follows & contains 452 Acres
exclusive of the Widow's Lot. Beginning a large Chestnut Oak Harmon corner running North 45 deg. West 100 chains
& sixty links with John & Kerner's line to her corner post in a field, North eight degrees East fifty two chains to a black
oak and the W corner by a small Chestnut, East crossing huckleberry swamp forty chains & a half to the old corner black oak,
North thirty one chains to a white oak, East thirty seven & a half chains to a white oak, South seventeen chains to a
black oak, West fifteen chains & a half to a white oak, South twenty seven chains to a black oak, East thirty
seven chains to pointon. South crossing two branches dealers chains & a half to a white oak, S of Kerner's corner, South
seventy five degrees on his line Here chains & a half to a rock in a field, North twenty six deg. West two & a half chains to
Chestnut sprouts, South sixty five deg. West five chain & forty links to Chestnut sprout, South eighty five deg.
West seven chains to a dogwood bush & thicket, South fifteen degrees East nine chains & a half to a white & black oak
sapling, South eighty three deg. West twenty seven chains crossing two small branches to a Spanish oak, South seventeen
chains to a white oak mark B at Fayallville road, North fifty five degrees West along said road to a post oak near two
white oaks mark B Harmon's corner, South thirty degrees West ten chains & a half to a Sassafras & small Black then
thence North sixty degrees West crossing a branch twenty eight chains & a half to the Beginning including the house
& plantation whereon said Philip Kerner now resides containing four hundred & fifty two Acres

John F. Kerners dividend containing four hundred and fifty five acres in two parcels the first is bounded as follows & contains three hundred & thirty four acres, Beginning at a large Chestnut Oak Philip Kerners Beginning Corner, Running with his line North West 24° chains & sixty links to a post in a field, North eight degrees East forty two chains to a small Chestnut by a Red black Oak de corner, North forty three chains to a Chestnut de corner, West twenty eight chains to a black Oak de corner, South 24° chains to a black Oak - East three chains & a half to a hickory by a post oak, South twenty nine chains to a black Oak Whetters former corner, West five chains to a post Oak, South crossing a branch of Muddy creek thirty four chains to a post by a Chestnut tree, East one chain & a quarter to a black Oak, South fifty five degrees West thirty chains to a small white Oak by a black Oak, South forty five degrees East forty one chains to two white Oaks, thence North forty seven degrees East on his line thirty nine chains to the Beginning Harmonys corner, thence North forty seven degrees East on his line thirty nine chains to the Beginning including the house & plantation whereon the said John F. Kerner now resides -

including the house & plantation whereon the said John P. Kerker resided. The survey tract contains one hundred & thirty five acres bounded as follows (town) Beginning at Fayetteville road near a black oak Harmons N. East corner running North along the old line forty chains to a white oak. South seventy five degrees West along Philip Kerker line nine & half chains to a rock. North twenty ten degrees West two & half chains to a Chestnut sprout. South sixty five degrees West five chains & forty links to Chestnut sprout. South eighty five degrees West seven chains to a Dogwood & Hickory trees. South fifty one degrees East nine chains & half to white oak & black oak sapling. South eighty three degrees West twenty seven chains crossing two small brooks to a Spanish oak. South seven degrees West ten chains to a white oak mark B at Fayetteville road thence along said road with Harmons line to the Beginning.

Apollus Harmon in right of his wife Chelma. Two hundred and thirty seven rods, on the water of Deep River & Abbotts creek. Beginning at a Chestnut old corner running North West towards and
then South East John F. Kerner's corner a double white oak. North forty seven degrees East along his line to
a large Chestnut Oak, thirty nine chains - then South sixty degrees East crossing a branch of Abbotts creek
Twenty eight & a half chains to a Sassafras & small Black tree - North thirty degrees East to a hickory chain to a
post Oak by two white oaks at Fayetteville road then along said road the various courses more or less East and slightly
five & a half chains to a black Oak in the old line, South along said line one chain & a half to a Spanish Oak and
post Oak Rd Corner - West forty one chains to a post & pointers old corner South fifteen chains & a half to a
pointing & pointing - West ten chains & a quarter to a white oak mark B. South ten chains & three quarters to a chest-
nut tree old corner West one chain & a half to a white oak by a branch, then down the meanders thereof to a
white Oak, then North fifteen degrees West sixteen chains & a half to pointers, West nine chains & three quarters to
a black gum, North ten chains & three quarters to a black Oak, West thirteen chains to pointers, South
~~a Post Oak & a half chain~~, then West thirty one chains & a half to the Beginning including
the house & plantation whereon the said Apollus Harmon & family now lives -

J. H. H. 1830 by me.

L.B.

Surveyed 20th Septemr 1830 by me

L. Banner Llc

The above is copied from my Field Book
the 30th day of May 1854 -

— 45 —

Description of Division of Joseph's Cross Roads Tract in 1830

(See pages 41-43, 45, 49, 54, 99. Compare with picture No. 47)

[14]



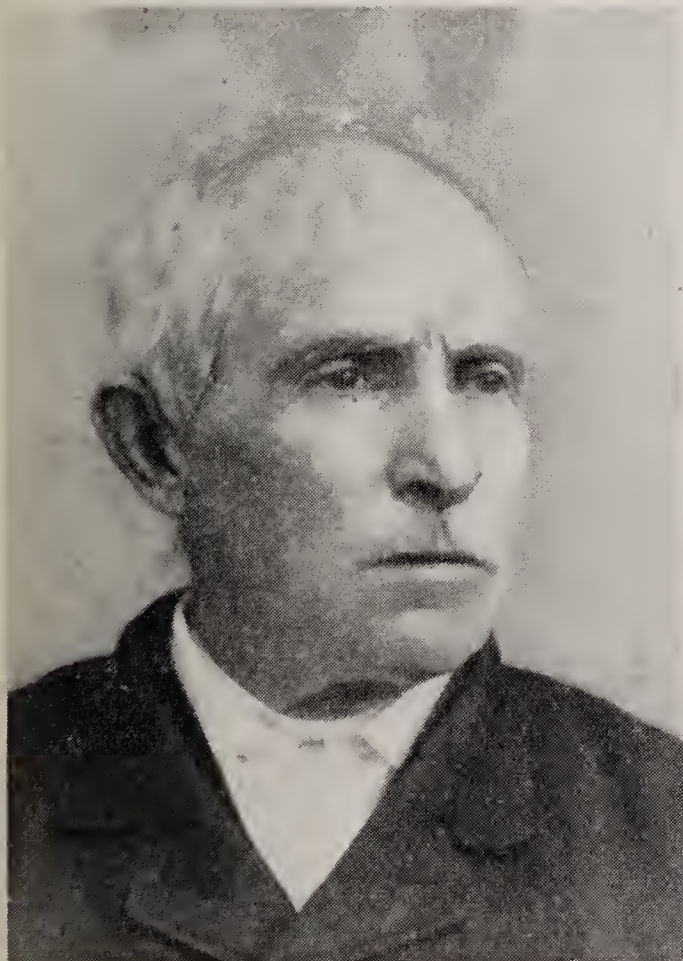
Nancy Landrum (1799-1870)
wife of John F. Kerner
(See pages 48, 49)

[15]



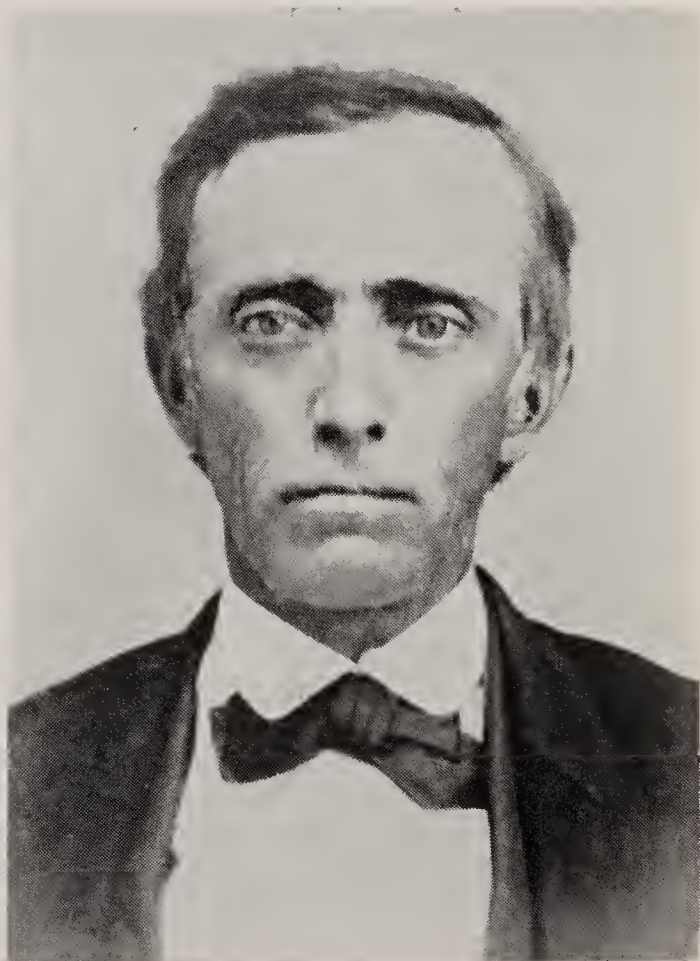
Sophia McGee Coltrane (1783-1882)
grandmother of the wife of Dr. Elias Kerner,
and of the second wife of Nathaniel M. Kerner
(See page 47)

[16]



Dr. Elias Kerner (1826-1907)
(See page 46)

[17]



Nathaniel Macon Kerner (1829-1890)
(See pages 46, 47)



Home of Israel Kerner
(See page 46)



Home of Dr. Elias Kerner
(See pages 46-47)

[20]



Robah B. Kerner (1859-1893)
(See page 47)

[21]



Adelaide (Addie) Kerner (1861- —)
(Mrs. James P. Adkins)
(See pages 45, 46, 52)

[22]



Sarah (Sallie) Lee Kerner (1866- —)
(Mrs. Edward B. Brady)
(See pages 48, 109, 111)

[23]



Philip Körner (1805-1875) and son Jule
aged 9 years

[24]



Judith Gardner (1807-1853)
(Mrs. Philip Körner)
(See pages 57, 137)

[25]



Sarah Gibbons Körner, "Aunt Sallie"
(1826-1922), *circa* 1896
(See pages 63, 79)

[26]

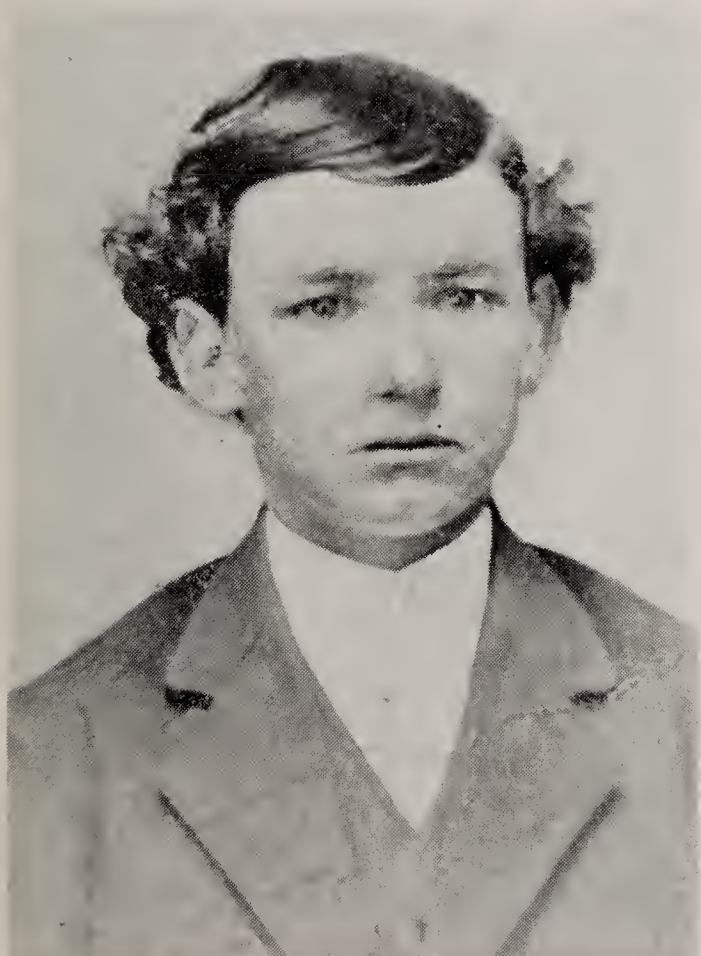


Clara Körner (1820-1896)
("Aunt Dealy")
(See pages 56-57, 114-115)



The Big Mill

From sketch by J. Gilmer Körner Jr., January 18, 1905
(See page 61)



Jule Körner on arriving in Indiana in
1865, age 14



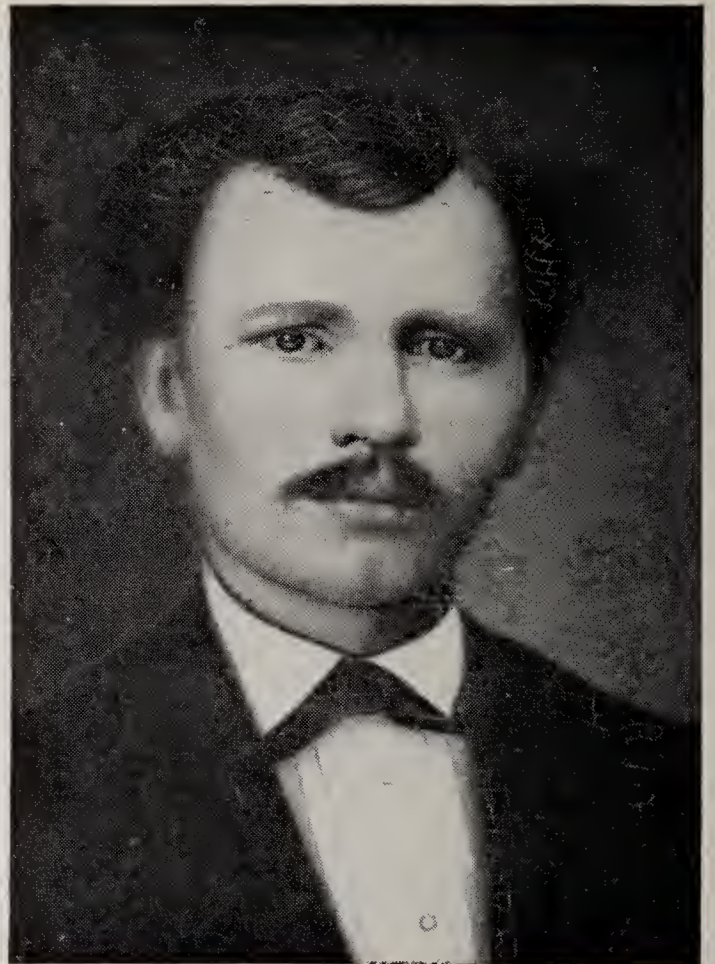
Jule Körner in Indiana, 1867
aged 16

[30]



Medora Cornelia Körner (1844-1875)
(Mrs. William T. Blair)

[31]



Self portrait by Jule Kilmer Körner at
age 23 (1874)
(See page 86)

[32]



Jule Körner on return to North Carolina,
1875. Age 24



Oil Landscape painted by Jule Körner. *Circa* 1875

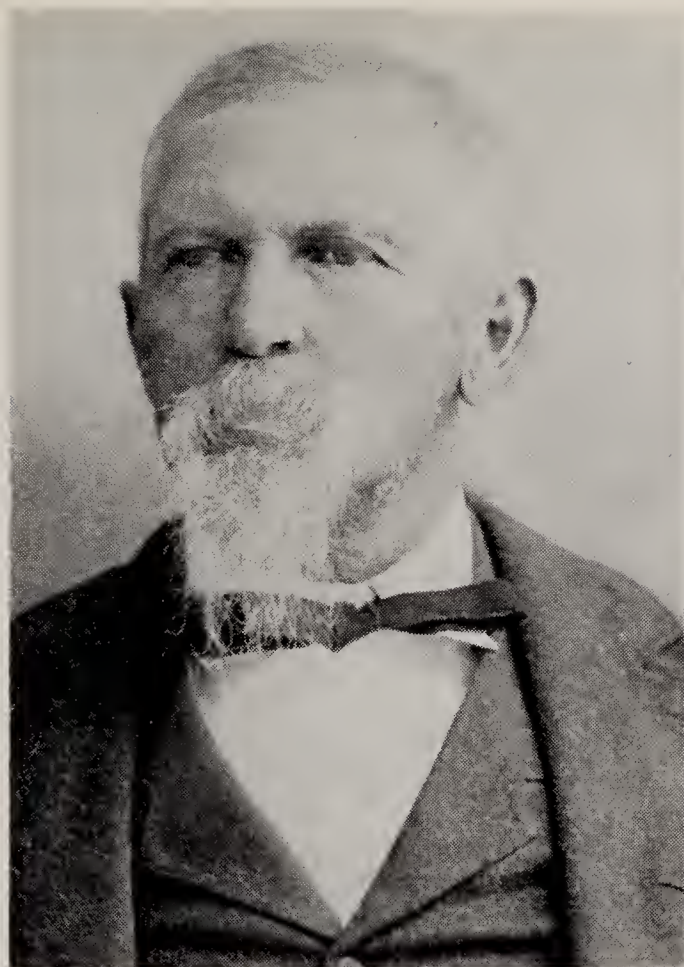
(See page 85)



Homeplace of Joseph J. Körner, the "Whittington Place," front view
(See page 83)



Home of Joseph J. Körner, rear view. Joseph, Elizabeth, and daughter
Estelle, *circa* 1912



Joseph J. Körner (1841-1920)
from picture in 1897



Jule Körner ("Reuben Rink") beside
Bull Durham sign in Atlanta, 1883.
Age 32
(See page 90)



Jule Carr, President of Blackwell Tobacco
Co. ("Bull Durham"). *Circa* 1885
(See page 90)

[39]



Jule Gilmer Körner (1851-1924) in
1899 (Age 48)

[40]



Polly Alice Masten Körner at desk in her
bedroom in Körner's Folly, 1908
(See pages 92, 93)

[41]



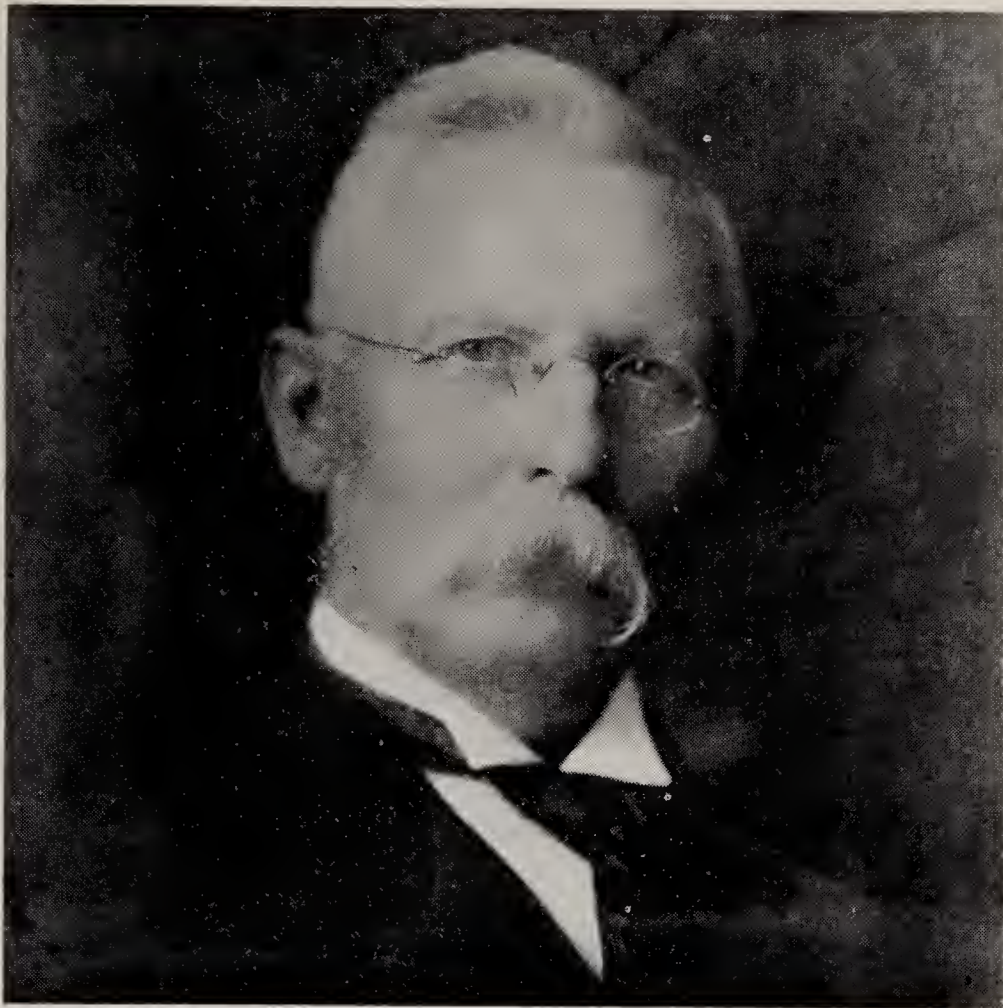
Henry C. Körner (1865-1927)
("Little Reuben Rink")
(See page 94)

[42]



Anna Augusta Jones Körner
(Mrs. Henry C. Körner) 1868-1950
(See page 94)

[43]

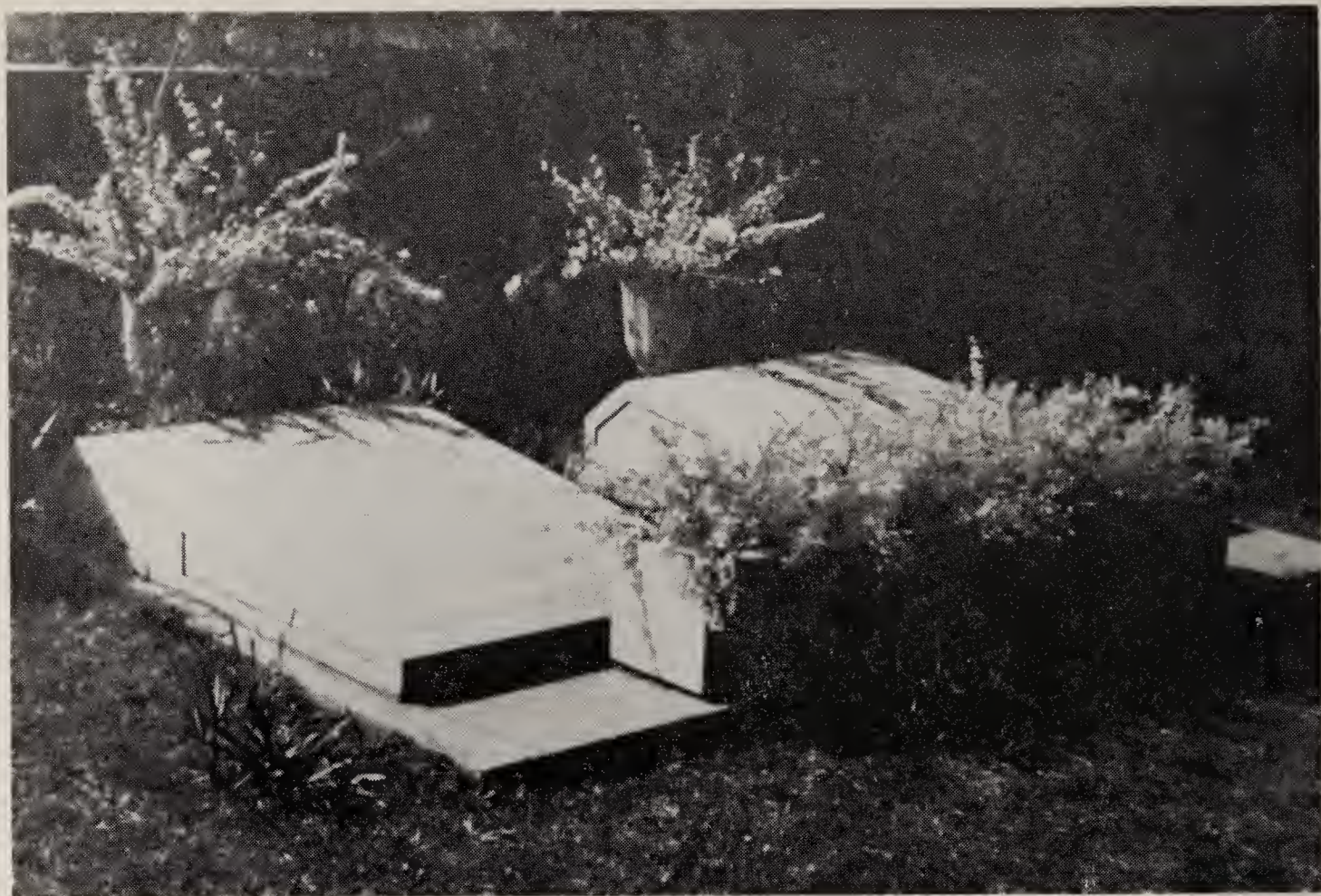


Jule Gilmer Körner, 1908

[44]



"Körner's Folly" *circa* 1906
(See pages 88, 89)

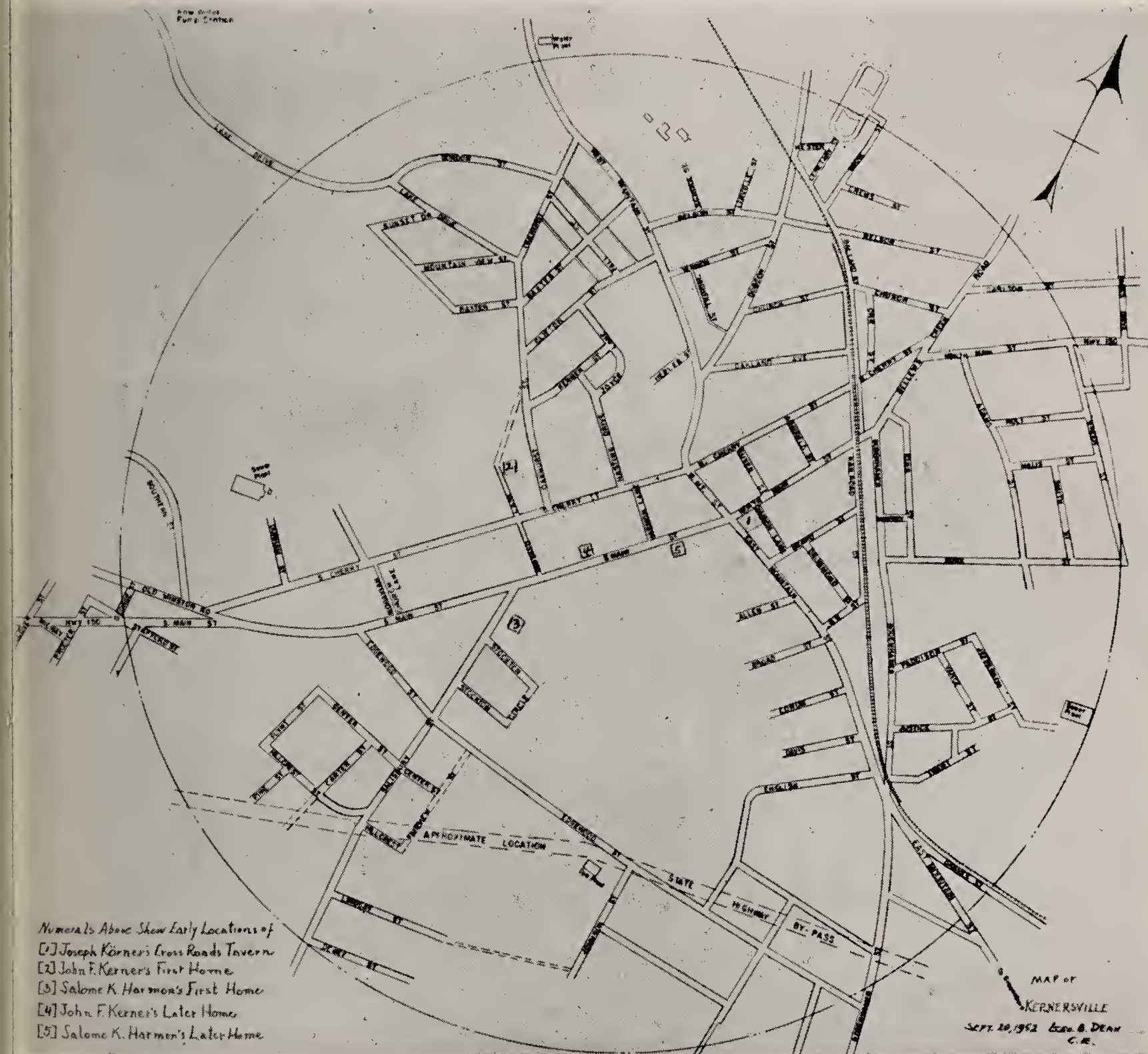


Grave stones of J. Gilmer Körner and Polly Alice Masten Körner, in
Kernersville, N. C.

(See page 93)



Moravian "God's Acre," 1858, showing Körner Family Enclosure in rear
(See pages 113-114)



Map of Kernersville in 1952 (Showing locations of homes in 1830-1840)
(Compare with pictures Nos. 13 and 13-a)

KERNERSVILLE HIGH SCHOOL.

MALE AND FEMALE.

REV. T. S. WHITTINGTON, A. M., Principal.

MISS D. M. WHITTINGTON-in charge of the Female Department.

The Fall Session will open in the large new brick building the 3rd of November, 1858.

A sufficient number of good assistants will be procured as the wants of the School demand, so as to secure full and thorough instruction to all the pupils.

KERNERSVILLE HIGH SCHOOL, is located in a small and pleasant village in the North East corner of Forsyth county, where the Greensborough and Mt. Airy road crosses the Danville and Salem road; 11 miles from the latter place, 18 from Greensborough, 12 from High Point Depot; from any of the above places students will find conveyance to the Seminary.

The School is located in a section of country unsurpassed for healthfulness, and surrounded by a moral and industrious community; is as free from temptation to extravagance and dissipation as any School. Government mild and firm. Every possible care will be taken to guard those placed under our tuition against those evils so dangerous to the young. While no sectarian influences are allowed, the pupils are taught the principles of a sound morality and the doctrines of the christian religion; and all influences preparing them for this world and for eternity, are as far as possible brought to bear upon their hearts and consciences. The pupils are not permitted to make bills at stores without permission from Parent or Guardian. Simplicity and neatness in dress is recommended.

TERMS FOR A SESSION OF 21 WEEKS:

| | |
|---|-------|
| Primary English. | 88.00 |
| Second Class. | 10.00 |
| Advanced English. | 12.50 |
| Latin and Greek each. | 7.50 |
| French and Painting in water colors, each | 5.00 |
| Music on Piano, with use of instrument. | 10.00 |
| All other extras correspondingly low. | |
| Contingent fee. | 50 |

Students can enter at any time, and pay from the time of entering to the close of the Session. No deduction for loss of time except in cases of serious sickness.

Contingent fee and half the tuition in advance, the other at the close of the term.

Board varies from \$5 to \$10 per month. Quite a number of good boarding houses are kept both for young ladies and gentlemen; and they are requested to board separately. Every attention will be given to this department that is necessary to render students comfortable.

For particulars address the Principal, Dr. E. Kerner, J. H. Hester or W. P. Henley, at Kornersville, Forsyth county, N. C.

PLEASE POST THIS UP.

Kernersville High School (Academy) Opening Announcement of 1858

(See page 102)



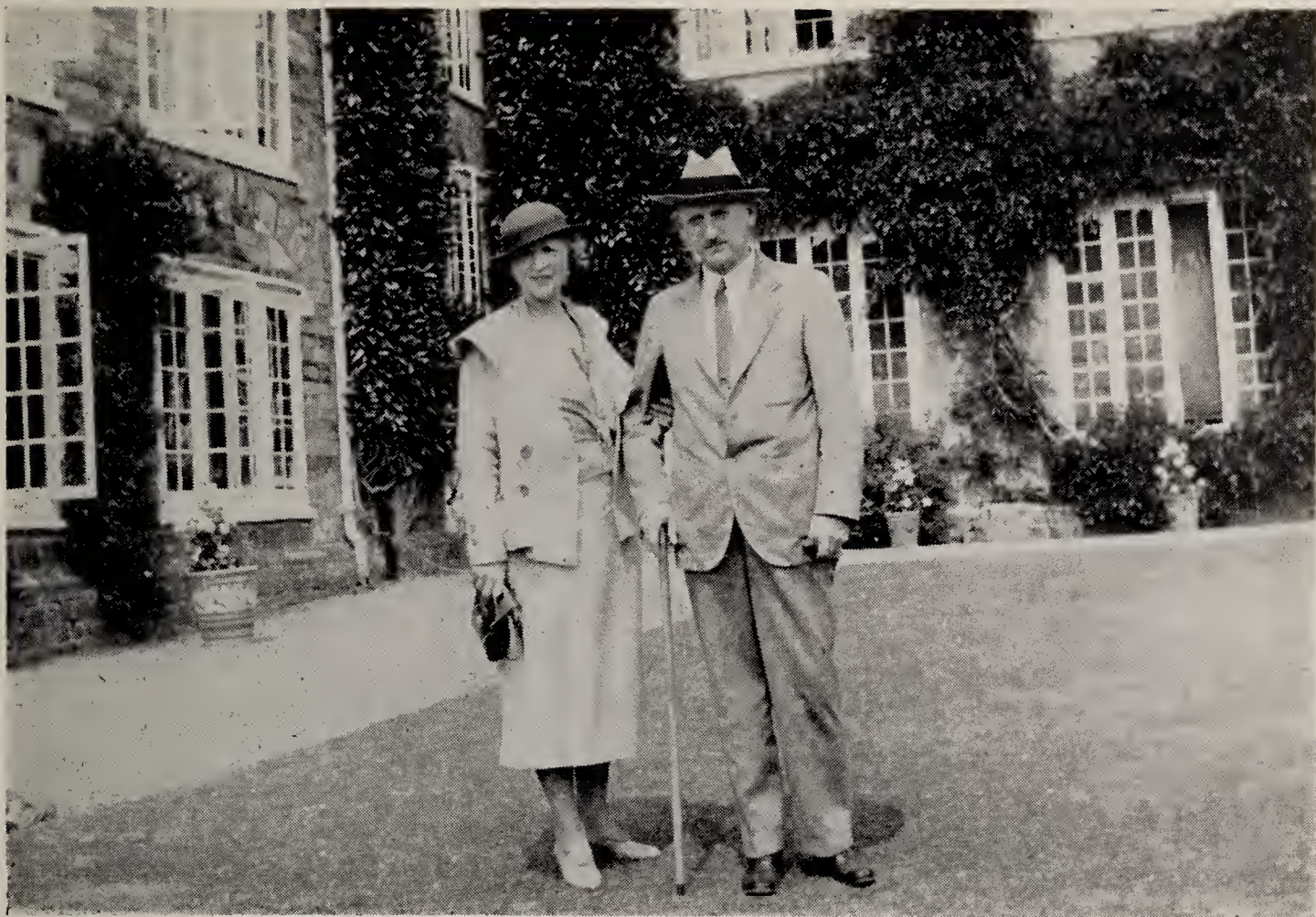
Kernersville Moravian Church on Cedar
Avenue. *Circa 1900*
(See page 109)



Moravian Church Band, *circa 1895*
(See names at page 111)



Coats of Arms of Families from which Judith Gardner descended
(See page 137)



The writer and his sister, Doré Körner Donnell, visiting *Alwington Manor*, Devonshire, 1935, in search of family history.

(See page 140)



Gardner Homeplace ("The Brick House") near Kernersville, from sketch made by J. Gilmer Körner, Jr.

(See pages 59 and 161)



Tristram Coffyn (1605-1681) who came to America in 1642 and was twice Governor of Nantucket Colony

(See pages 141 and 150)

Hester, butcher; M. C. Crews, feed store; W. H. Harrell, wagon maker and blacksmith; H. C. Edwards, saw mill; and J. W. Beard, granite quarry.

The town had three physicians: Dr. Elias Kerner, Dr. A. D. Lindsay and Dr. Levi Bodenheimer.

For reasons set forth *supra*, Philip and his family had not lived within the boundaries of Joseph's plantation after 1848 but had lived about 2 miles to the South at the "Brick House" on the Salem Road. However, by 1866 they had begun to return and by the 1880s all of Philip's children were back home again as residents of Kernersville except Medora who had married and died in Indiana. Henry was the last to build his home and that was at the end of the 1880s.

About 1888 a newspaper article by Prof. T. E. Whitaker of Oak Ridge gave a review of the town's activities as of that date and stated that of the 900 inhabitants of Kernersville, more than 500 were direct descendants of Joseph Körner; that in addition to 5 plants manufacturing tobacco products there were 2 leaf tobacco warehouses; that "there are more brick dwelling houses, factories and stores in Kernersville than in any other town of its size in the State" and that "there are more beautiful and charming young ladies in Kernersville than in any other town of 900 inhabitants in North Carolina."²⁴⁶

Politically the town was almost equally divided as between Republicans and Democrats.

Since, prior to the War, Kernersville had been hardly more than a family community, and had attained stature only during the three decades following, it may be fairly said that Kernersville had done well in that comparatively short period, a great part of which

events (practically all involving gun-fire) were of numerous occurrence. Perhaps the most dramatic of all such events occurred in 1895 when the above R. A. Jordan and his son Banner Jordan were killed. Two revenue agents (Jim Smith and Walter Davis) forced their way into the Jordan home, claiming to be in search of contraband whiskey. A gun battle ensued, in which R. A. Jordan (a very tall man with a long white beard) and his son Banner (over 6 feet tall) were both killed, and both revenue officers were critically wounded.

²⁴⁶. This newspaper story is contained in an old scrap book of the writer's father but the name of the newspaper is not identified. Prof. Whitaker was not content to generalize in respect of the beautiful and charming young ladies but proceeded to call them by name: Minnie Beard, Annie Fulchur, Mattie, Jessie and Jennie Jones, Addie Kerner, Flora Plunkett, Laura Dicks, Cora Lowrey, Eva Sapp and Tilla Harmon.

comprised that tragic era of economic stagnation known as the Reconstruction.

Herein we have spoken chiefly of the town's material development and the attention that was given to education throughout the years. But there was another side. Joseph and his descendants evidenced a high degree of esthetic sense. Even in his lifetime Joseph began the systematic planting of elm trees along the main road from the North to the South boundary of the plantation. This project was carried on by his children. In course of the years that followed those trees grew to maturity and in the years here under discussion formed a beautiful avenue of giant elms from one end of the town to the other. They arched over the street at a great height and presented a picture that was truly lovely and one that was frequently written about in the newspapers and journals of that day. Our forbears of that day also built homes of which they could well be proud. Perhaps it was an atavistic influence that impelled them to build too near the street when land was so plentiful, but there was a symmetry about the whole pattern which was pleasing.

But what one generation treasures another discards, and *vice-versa*. As Time marched on and the plantation became a hamlet, the hamlet became a village and the village became a town, there developed the seemingly inevitable tendency in small towns to want to look "citified." So, instead of developing modern conveniences whilst conserving that which was beautiful of the old, the latter was unnecessarily sacrificed in seeking the former. The fact that esthetic considerations do not keep pace with so-called modern progress is not an unusual phenomenon. The result, however, was that in the first quarter of this century the quiet and beautiful dignity of a lovely old town was ignorantly and ruthless thrown way.²⁴⁷

No mighty oak of a City has yet grown from the acorn of Joseph's plantation, but his plantation is now a town whose story is one of increase, even if the measure of that success be moderate. For that reason, perhaps, the story of Kernersville will not prove exciting to any but those who see her in nostalgic memory. This is so because

²⁴⁷. When the Duke of Wellington visited Waterloo thirty years after the battle and saw the avenues, the monuments and the other artificial additions made there, he exclaimed with sadness: "They have utterly destroyed my beautiful battlefield."

success is always less spectacular than failure. The story of the Johnstown flood is far more interesting than would be the story of the building of a dam which would successfully have withstood that flood. The story of a ghost town (the story of a failure) excites more interest than the story of its building and its former success. But Kernersville is not a ghost town and some day some one may write interestingly of her success.

The American small town is by no means a museum piece. It still has a vital part to play in American life and, despite the increasing pace of urbanization, it is playing it effectively and has no reason to distrust the future.²⁴⁸ And so it is with Kernersville.

The Moravian Church

As was stated earlier, the community in which people live reflects the background and character of the people there. The same is true in respect of the church at which they worship. The Kernersville Moravian Church is now in its 91st year and a brief sketch of it is pertinent here. See picture No. 49.

Prior to 1867 the Friedland Church had been the place of membership of Moravians throughout this area.²⁴⁹ All of Joseph's children had been baptized at that church and some of their children likewise. Among this group were John F., Salome, Philip, Dr. Elias, Nathaniel M., Julius Harmon, Joseph J., and Samuel Stewart (Stuart), and their wives. But Friedland was some 7 or 8 miles away and in those days that was a considerable distance. Nathaniel (1829-1890) had been an active communicant at Friedland since 1847 and in 1866 he started a movement to form a congregation and build a church at Kernersville. He was joined in this endeavor by his father, John F., and his brother, Dr. Elias, and when the church was built he served as sacristan as long as he lived. Dr. Elias solicited subscriptions and secured about \$400. Rev. Henry Copper, the pastor at Friedland, raised a similar amount in Friedland

248. Lewis Atherton's *Main Street on the Middle Border*.

249. For examples: The birth of Nathaniel M., on Dec. 7, 1829, was recorded as a Friedland item, *Moravian Records*, Vol. 8, p. 3916; as was also Joseph's death and funeral on June 10, 1830, *Ibid.*, p. 3921, and the fire at the home of John F. on June 14, 1835, *ibid.*, p. 4194. It also appears from a Bethesda diary entry of April 24, 1836, that there was a Sunday School near the Cross Roads where church services were held. *Ibid.*, p. 4264.

and Salem. Nathaniel went to Bethania and got contributions from the Moravian congregation there.²⁵⁰

Encouraged by the contributions thus received the plans were put into action. John F. gave a lot fronting on Salem Road adjacent to the home of Dr. Elias who, in the Autumn of 1866, started making brick. But the weather was so bad that this work had to be postponed until the following Spring. Dr. Elias was put in general charge of the operation. Nelson Campbell, mason, was selected to lay the brick, and Joseph J. Körner and Julius Harmon were put in charge of building operations.²⁵¹ On March 22, 1867, Joseph wrote to Jule in Indiana that work was starting on the church and that Richard P. had just completed his brick residence on the lot to the North of Israel. On April 28 he wrote again saying that the brick walls of the church were up and that he was making the windows and doors together with window frames and door frames. He added that the cornerstone laying was set for May 1 and that "we expect great excitement then as it will be something new for Kernersville."

The cornerstone was duly laid on May 1, 1867.²⁵²

After the laying of the cornerstone but before the church was completed, occurred the first death in the new congregation. Samuel F. Stewart (Stuart) died on June 30, and his was the first grave in the new church graveyard.

On July 29, Joseph J. wrote to Medora and Jule in Indiana that he was at work framing the roof of the church. On August 20, he wrote that on August 16 he had completed the framing of the roof

²⁵⁰. Cornerstone document. Memorandum of Mrs. Sallie Lee Kerner Brady (1957). Letter of Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins (1957). Letter of Dr. Walser H. Allen (1942) in which he told the writer how the Kernersville congregation reciprocated to Bethania congregation in the latter's hour of need in 1942.

²⁵¹. Not long after building operations began Julius Harmon withdrew and Joseph J. Körner carried on alone thereafter. The reason for Harmon's withdrawal is obscure but contemporary letters indicate that he took offense at some action of the Committee in respect of the fence which was to surround the church. (That fence has long since disappeared.)

²⁵². In that cornerstone was deposited a document giving a brief story of the community. Mrs. Sallie Lee Kerner Brady advises the writer that her father Nathaniel M. had a copy of that document, and that her brother Percy and Dr. Elias Kerner made a copy of that copy shortly before the death of the latter in 1907. She gave the writer one of those copies. It is apparent now in view of subsequent research that that document contains a number of errors. There is no indication as to who wrote it.

and had raised it; that the roof was 32' x 50' x 17' (pitch); that it looked quite well; that the gallery in the church was on both sides and across the rear; and that the vestry back of the pulpit was two stories high. On August 29 Joseph wrote again saying that it had been necessary for him to suspend and do some other pressing work, but that the church would be completed in the Fall.²⁵³ On October 23, Sallie (Matthews) wrote Medora in Indiana that the new church was about completed and would be dedicated at 10 o'clock a.m. by Bishop Bahnson of Salem.

The new church was dedicated on November 10, 1867, with due ceremonies conducted by Bishop Bahnson and attended by delegations from Salem, Bethania and Friedland. Soon thereafter the first child was christened in the new church. She was Sallie Lee Kerner, daughter of Nathaniel.²⁵⁴ The first minister of the new congregation was Reverend Prince who lived with Joseph J.²⁵⁵ because no parsonage had yet been built.²⁵⁶

Every Moravian church must have a band and a band was duly organized. The writer has not learned the roster of the first group²⁵⁷ but about 1895 it included James F. Kerner, David Kerner, Carl Kerner, Percy Kerner, Henry C. Körner, Kerr Pepper and DeWitt Harmon.²⁵⁸

From its building until 1892 the church was a plain structure typical of that period. Its interior was unadorned and its pews were

253. That letter also contained the news that their cousin Lucinda Kerner (Israel's daughter) would be married the following Tuesday to William Stockton.

254. See memo "Remembrances of Mrs. Sallie Lee Kerner Brady of Kansas City, Missouri" (April 1950). She was born April 16, 1866 and still lives at the time of this writing in 1958 at age 92. See picture No. 22.

255. Letter of July 2, 1871, from Joseph J. to his sister Medora.

256. The parsonage was built somewhat later and was first occupied by Rev. C. Lewis Rights. He and his wife after almost a century are held in loving memory as "Uncle Rights" and "Aunt Rights." Rev. Rights was born at Salem June 22, 1820. He was for some years a printer's assistant in Greensboro and Salisbury and with Blum's Printing House in Salem. Later he went into the ministry and in 1872 took charge of the Kernersville Moravian Church. As has been noted *supra* his wife conducted her famous school in the church vestry. (See Robbins' *Descriptive Sketch*, *cit. supra*). He died in Tahlequah, Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, January 9, 1891. His wife "Aunt Rights" née Elizabeth Balfour Hughes was born November 11, 1822 and died January 6, 1894. In later years when the church did not have a resident pastor the parsonage was rented to Mrs. Martha Humphrey who came there to live about 1896 and remained for several years. She was one of the charter members of the church's "Whatsoever Circle."

257. Except that Joseph J. and his cousin Julius Harmon were members.

258. See picture No. 50.

plain and uncomfortable. In the early part of 1892 the church was 25 years old and the Building Committee decided that the church should be renovated and decorated but a subscription solicitation had yielded only \$145.²⁵⁹ Among the members of that committee were J. G. Sides, Dr. E. Kerner and his son Robah B. Kerner, and Wilbur Merideth. The Committee met at the home of Mr. Sides²⁶⁰ and Jule Körner was invited to attend. The situation was outlined to Jule with the explanation that the Committee understood that the amount subscribed would not go far toward covering the cost of the work desired. After discussion it was agreed to give Jule *carte blanche* to proceed with the work and to carry it out in any manner designed by him, with the understanding that the church would be obligated only for the amount mentioned.

Jule and his brothers, Joseph J. and Henry C., then proceeded to renovate and decorate the church throughout.²⁶¹ The side galleries were removed. The floor of the rear gallery was sloped so that a view of the pulpit could be had from all pews. The side walls were arched with the ceiling to form a cove. A mantelpiece of cherry was installed in the vestry. New pews were built. The floor of the church was covered with dark red carpet. A large brass chandelier was hung from the center of the sanctuary ceiling.²⁶² The ceiling and side walls were completely decorated in paneling. Behind the pulpit was installed in bronzed *bas relief* a life-size female figure representing *Hope* with arms raised in supplication. Over this large panel was a heavy brass curtain-rod supporting draped inter-lined curtains of silk velvet on either side. The vestry and the entrance vestibule were also decorated, and all woodwork inside and out was repainted. As of that date the Kernersville Church had the most elegant interior of any church in North Carolina.²⁶³

On July 10, 1892 the church was re-dedicated. The church band played in the belfry and large groups came from other congrega-

259. Of which Jule had contributed \$20.

260. As noted *supra* this had formerly been the home of Raphelius Kerner (Sr.).

261. A detailed description of the work done appeared in the July 14, 1892 issue of the *Union Republican* of Winston-Salem.

262. That chandelier still hangs in the church.

263. Three years later (1895) Jule and Henry redecorated the Home Moravian Church in Salem and brought that church up to the decorative standard of the Kernersville Church.

tions. The Mayors of both Winston and Salem attended. The services were conducted by Bishop Edward Rondthaler whose text was Psalms 26:8. The newspaper story of the event contained the following: "Bishop Rondthaler referred beautifully, eloquently and reverently to the services, the life and labors of the late lamented Rev. C. L. Rights. * * He gave honor to whom honor was due in the persons of Mr. Jule, Mr. Joseph, and Mr. Henry Kerner for the spirit and interest, for the plans and work they had so evidently manifested in renovating and beautifying the Church." In the afternoon a communion service was held and in the evening a sermon was preached by Rev. Edward S. Crosland, and the band again played hymns.

It is a tradition in the Moravian Church that a graveyard must be aligned so that the graves may face due East. The lot donated to the church by John F. Kerner in 1866 faced upon Salem Street which ran approximately North East²⁶⁴ so that the church lot fronting at right angles on that street would face approximately South East. The result was that when the graveyard was laid off to face due East it did not conform to the lines of the donated lot. On the contrary the graveyard was "canted" toward the West so that approximately half of the graveyard was outside the boundary of the donated lot, and encroached upon the adjacent landowner who was Robert D. Fulton.²⁶⁵ Mr. Fulton complained about this but nothing was done about it for nearly 30 years. Then on August 12, 1896, Clara ("Aunt

²⁶⁴. Old deeds of that date indicate that Salem Street ran approximately North 48° East. Compass variations may cause it to be slightly different today.

²⁶⁵. D. W. Harmon was a surveyor, engineer and life-long member of the Kernersville Church. In the Summer of 1942 he gave a statement to the writer as follows: "When John F. Kerner gave the land for the church (1867) the roads and streets which now exist were not then well defined and surveyed, and the present lane [now Moravian Lane] from Salem Street to Cherry Street did not exist; and the land which was given was laid off without regards to its having a compass bearing of due East. But when the Church laid out the *graveyard* it was done with meticulous care to see that the graves faced due East. Neither Salem Road nor what was later Cherry Street ran due N.S.E. or W. So when the graveyard was laid out with care that the graves lay due East and West, the graveyard did not square with the metes and bounds of John F. Kerner's grant. Under conditions as they then existed little attention was paid to all this, but the present lay of the graveyard shows that it does not lie square with either street, or with the churchyard between the Church and the graveyard. The result was that in "canting" the graveyard to face East, they threw about half of it over onto Fulton's land. A present day survey of the graveyard and the churchyard between it and the Church will bear all this out and show very clearly how the error occurred; and all this can be readily seen by the naked eye without the aid of surveying instruments."

Dealy") Körner died. She had been a slave of Philip Körner and had remained in the family almost all of her long life;²⁶⁶ and the children of Philip wanted her to be buried near the family, as was the custom in the Old South in respect of old and faithful slaves. There was a small triangle²⁶⁷ of land facing on Cherry Street and lying between that street and that portion of the Moravian graveyard which had encroached upon Robert D. Fulton. It was separated from the graveyard by the graveyard's fence. Jule proposed to buy this small lot from Mr. Fulton as a burial lot for "Aunt Dealy." Mr. Fulton agreed to sell it upon the condition that Jule would also buy from him that further and larger triangle of land which comprised the area of the encroachment upon him by the Moravian graveyard.²⁶⁸ Jule agreed to do this and bought both triangles from Mr. Fulton and caused the deeds to be made to his brother Henry C. because Henry was at that time a member of the Church Committee.²⁶⁹ Henry in turn conveyed the smaller of the two triangles to Jule²⁷⁰ and the other and larger triangle to the Church.

In 1899 a number of the ladies of the church formed the "Whatsoever Circle." The first meeting was held on February 20th and the pastor, Reverend Edward S. Crosland attended the meeting. Among the founders were: Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins, Mrs. Sallie Körner (widow of Philip), Mrs. Floy Stafford, Mrs. Alice Masten Körner (wife of Jule), Mrs. Martha Humphrey who lived in the parsonage, Mrs. Elizabeth Merideth, Mrs. Sallie Greenfield, and Miss Tilla Harmon. It has had a continuous and useful existence down to the present and under the guidance of Mrs. Adkins (aged

266. She was born 1820. See story about her *supra*, p. 56. The pulpit and pews from the colored church were set up in the yard of Körner's Folly for the funeral services. Rev. Sheetz, pastor of the Kernersville Baptist Church (white) preached the funeral sermon and Mr. J. Calvin Roberts of the M.P. Methodist Church delivered a memorial address. Reverend Edward Crosland, pastor of the Moravian Church, and a colored minister were also in attendance. Uncle Cal, Aunt Nanny, Uncle Billy and Aunt Margaret Mitchell, Uncle Wylie Lash, and others, all aged ex-slaves, were in attendance and set up a weird funeral dirge which the writer will remember as long as he lives. He was then about 9 years old. See stories of the death and burial of "Aunt Dealy" in the *Twin City Sentinel* and other Winston-Salem papers of August 1896. (See picture No. 26.)

267. It faced on Cherry Street 102 feet. Its other two sides were 116 feet and 66 feet respectively. (See picture No. 46.)

268. That triangle was 116' x 157' x 180'; about $\frac{1}{2}$ the area of the graveyard.

269. See Deeds recorded in Book 52 at pages 343 and 346.

270. See Deed recorded in Book 53 at page 357.

97, the last survivor of the founders) still continues with the great-granddaughters of the founders. About 1923 the "Women's Auxiliary" was formed.²⁷¹

In 1925 the expansion of the church began and alterations necessitated the redecoration of the church interior. This was the last life work of Henry C. Körner. The present interior decor is his.

At Easter 1958 was heard for the first time from the church belfry the music of the carillon donated by Mrs. Mina Fleshman, great-granddaughter of Joseph and granddaughter of Israel. The old bell in the church tower still rings for prayer service each day at noon.

The 75th Anniversary of the Church was celebrated on Sunday, November 15, 1942. Among those who attended and who were also present at the dedication in 1867 were: Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins and her sister Mrs. Ella Kerner Shore, Mrs. W. C. Stafford (daughter of Rev. C. L. Rights), Gideon Kerner, DeWitt Harmon, Mrs. Bettie Fulton Bencini and Mrs. Bettie Atkins. It was attended by delegations from the other congregations of the Province. The Friedland pastor, Rev. Samuel Tesch, brought the greetings from the "mother" congregation at Friedland.

On this occasion a long deferred debt was paid. It will be remembered that, when the little group at Kernersville were striving to found and build a church, the Bethania congregation made a liberal contribution.²⁷² In 1942 the lovely old Bethania Church had recently been destroyed by fire.²⁷³ The pastor of the Bethania congregation, Rev. Higgins, was invited by Rev. Dr. Walser H. Allen, the Kernersville pastor, to be chief speaker, and the Kernersville Congregation presented him with a substantial money contribution for the restoration of the Bethania Church, to prove that one good turn deserves another.

The Kernersville Church is now (1958) a large and beautiful plant. The present pastor is Rev. Kenneth Ball who succeeded Rev. Clayton Persons (in 1957) who had in 1947 succeeded Rev. Dr. Walser H. Allen.

271. The writer does not have the roster of the founders but the Memorial read at the funeral of Mrs. Henry C. Körner states that she was one of the founders and was later President.

272. See text and footnote *supra*, p. 110.

273. That church was the second oldest church and contained the oldest pipe organ in the Province. It was a beautiful structure and its loss was a great sorrow.

The mother church at Friedland also has a fine new plant but, to the distress and sorrow of many who felt deep ties of affection for the old church of 1770 from which Joseph Körner was buried in 1830, that old church was razed in 1957, and only the spring, the giant oaks and the gravestones of those first settlers at Friedland, including Joseph and his wife Christinia, are left to remind us of those sturdy days and folk.

Let not ambition mock their useful toil

* * * * *

Far from the madding crowd's ignoble strife

Their sober wishes never learned to stray.

Along the cool, sequestered vale of life

They kept the noiseless tenor of their way.

THE KASTNER STORY

REFERENCE to p. 29 *supra*, shows that on January 3, 1797, Joseph Körner was married to *Christinia Kastner*. The following is the *Kastner* story.¹

Balthasar Kastner and his wife *Augustina* lived in Königsbach, Baden-Durlach, and there their son *Johann Anton* was born on November 29, 1743.²

About 1739 the proprietors of what was known as the *Waldo Patent* circulated attractive advertisements in Germany in respect of a new settlement in the province of Massachusetts known as "Broad Bay Plantation," on the Broad Bay.³ That settlement was on the Medomak River, some 8 or 10 miles above Muscongus Bay, the effects of the tide being felt as far up the river as the settlement. Three miles below the head of the tide the river expanded into the so-called Broad Bay, which was more than a mile wide; below the Broad Bay the river narrows again. Attracted by those advertisements a number of German families came over between 1739 and 1753 to the Massachusetts Bay Colony as it was then called.

The Broad Bay settlers had many trials and tribulations. They had trouble with the Indians and in 1746 an Indian massacre prac-

1. See genealogical chart of Kastner family at p. 205, *infra*.

2. The *Salem Church Diary* entry of Feb. 19, 1817 says: "He was born on the 29th of November 1743 at Königsbach in Baden-Durlach. Immigrated with his parents to Broadbay in New England. There he married and in 1769 moved with his wife and children and other families to the Wachau [Wachovia]." He died on February 17, 1817. Apparently Anton seldom if ever used his first name "Johann." He is almost always referred to in the records as "Anton." To avoid confusion he will be called "Anton" hereinafter.

3. This area is now a part of the State of Maine, although the name "Broad Bay" is now "Waldoboro." A graphic account of the Broad Bay Settlement and its tribulations leading to the migration from there to North Carolina is to be found in: *The Germany Colony*, etc. (1869) by Henry N. Pohlman; *Waldoboro, Maine, The Centennial Celebration*, etc., pub. by George Bliss, Bangor (1873); and *History of Waldoboro, Maine*, by Samuel L. Miller (1910).

tically wiped out the settlement. They had trouble with their agriculture. And about 1763/64 it was discovered that lands had been sold or leased to many of the settlers which did not belong to Waldo, and that their tenures were worthless. Much litigation ensued and there was much discontent and unhappiness and many of the settlers decided to move away. In 1760 this settlement was visited by a Moravian Minister, George Soelle, and in 1762 he became resident pastor of a small congregation there.

The story of the Broad-Bayers and their emigration to Wachovia in North Carolina is interestingly told by Dr. Adelaide L. Fries in an article entitled *History of Friedland* in *The Wachovia Moravian* of June 1925. Since much of the story of Anton Kastner and of Joseph Körner has to do with Friedland, it is appropriate to incorporate here the earlier part of that narrative:

The pioneer settlers of Friedland were German Lutherans, originally, who had lived for some years in Maine before coming to North Carolina.

From 1731 to 1759 a man by the name of Samuel Waldo held a title to about thirty square miles of land in what is now the State of Maine, then a part of the very large colony of Massachusetts. Wishing to develop his property Waldo made a number of trips to Europe, and circulated attractive offers to men who would move to America and settle on the Waldo Patent, as his holdings were called. In response to those advertisements a number of persons came over from the southern part of Germany. Our Wachovia records show that Philip Christopher Vogler and his father came from the Rhine Palatinate in 1742; and about the same time David Rominger and a brother came from Württemberg, and Melchoir Schneider and 'a number of his countrymen' * * * came from Baden-Durlach. * * *

They settled on what was known as the Broad Bay plantation, which took its name from the broad bay of the river Medomak. * * The modern town of Waldoboro * * is three miles up the Medomak river from the Broad Bay.

When what is called 'King George's War' broke out the French in Canada incited the Indians to attack the New England settlers, who in turn decided to march against a strong French fort, Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island. A regiment was raised by Gen. Samuel Waldo, which included a number of men from Broad Bay * * . The New Englanders succeeded in capturing the Cape Breton fort in 1745, but the next year while the troops were still away, Indians fell on the Broad Bay settlement, killed and captured many, and drove the rest to other places for safety.

For three years Broad Bay was abandoned, then a settlement was begun again. From 1751 to 1754 other families with familiar names came from Europe to the Broad Bay plantation. Michael Rominger was born in Württemberg, but emigrated from Baden-Durlach * * ; George and Magdalena Reid and their son also came from Durlach, as did * * Anton Kastner. * * and Johann Michael Seitz [later spelled Sides⁴] from Württemberg. The Indian troubles were not yet over, and during the French and Indian War the Broad Bay settlers were in constant danger. In 1757 Peter Krohn joined the land forces which united with the English fleet in the second capture of the Louisburg fort on Cape Breton * * .

In 1760 the Rev. George Soelle visited the Broad Bay settlement and made friends with the people, who invited him to come and live among them. * * In 1762 he became the pastor of a group of the Broad-Bayers, living there with them for eight years.

The year before Soelle's first visit Gen. Waldo had died, and as time went on the settlers found themselves in trouble as to the title to their lands. * * Finally a number of Soelle's auditors decided that they would move to North Carolina, being attracted by what Soelle could tell them of the climate, the land that might be bought, and the opportunity to continue in the fellowship of the church to which their minister belonged, for through him they had become much attached to the Moravian faith.

In the fall of 1769, therefore, six families set out for Wachovia, going by boat. Off the coast of Virginia their ship was wrecked, but seeing that there was no chance to save his vessel the captain beached her so skillfully that the passengers were all able to make the shore, and most of the baggage also was saved * * . In another ship they went on to the Carolina coast, coming inland by way of what was then called Cross Creek, now Fayetteville, and reaching Bethabara on November 8th, 11th and 14th. In the first group were David Rominger * * Johann Michael Seitz * * and *Anton Kastner*, his first wife Gottliebe and one child. * * Of these * * Seitz was in Bethabara for some years, Kastner managed the Bethabara mill for quite a while * * . Hahn, Kastner and Seitz ultimately moved to Friedland, however.

In 1770 a larger company came from Broad Bay to Wachovia, being accompanied by the Rev. George Soelle * * .

The men who had arrived in 1769 had already found homes here and there, and some of them were undecided whether to remain in North

4. The grandson of Michael Seitz (Gottlieb Sides) married Florina E. Körner oldest child of Philip Körner, and granddaughter of Joseph Körner.

Carolina or return to New England, but the coming of this second company induced the decision to buy a tract of land in the southeast part of Wachovia, about six miles from Salem, and have it so laid off that each family would have a long, narrow farm, the plan being to put all the houses along one end of the farms, so that they would practically make a scattered village, within easy reach of a central house of worship. Each family was to have 200 acres, and the tract, on the South Fork of Muddy Creek, was surveyed for them on November 20, 1770. About thirty acres was set aside for the settlement, free of charge, in addition to the farms, this gift land to be used for their meeting house and graveyard. * * *

During the spring and summer the men were busy with house building, and family after family moved into their home, so that by July 21 [1771] the residents were ready for organization. * * * [The residents drew up a plan of agreement and organization for the regulation of the new community, containing seven articles, which was signed on July 21, 1771. A site was chosen for the church and for the schoolhouse.] On Dec. 19th, at a lovefeast in Freiburg, it was officially announced that hereafter the Broad Bay settlement would be known as Friedland * * * . [Meaning land of peace.]

Work on the new schoolhouse progressed slowly. * * Services were held twice a month in homes of the Friedland members * * ; and there were several marriages among the young people, for which the Banns were duly published according to law.

On January 11, 1775, Peter Krohn and Michael Seitz went to Salem and formally notified the leaders of the congregation that the Friedland Schoolhouse was so far finished that a married couple could live in it and that Friedland Society was ready to undertake the support of a couple sent for their service. There was no minister available for this post and after full discussion the Board of Elders of Salem decided to call Goego (otherwise known as Tycho) Nissen to go to Friedland, teach the children, and hold such services as did not require an ordained minister. Nissen accepted the call; and then the question of his marriage was taken up. Apparently he had no particular choice as to who should become his wife, so the Elders considered the names of such Sisters as they thought suitable and finally suggested that he should marry Salome Meurer; he agreed and so did she, and the wedding took place on January 29th. * * *

Saturday, February 18, 1775, was the day set for the consecration of the Meeting Hall in the new School House. In the morning the two

Stewards of Friedland, Krohn and Seitz, took a wagon and cart to Salem, and returned with Br. and Sr. Nissen, their furniture and other baggage * * . At the School-House practically the entire community had gathered to give them a hearty welcome; and in the afternoon a Lovefeast was held, during which the new Meeting Hall was consecrated, and the men and women organized themselves into a 'Society, in connection with the Unity of Brethern, ' * * * .

On March 3rd Nissen reported to Salem that they had begun school for the children of the settlement, he teaching the boys one day, and his wife teaching the girls the next day. * * *

The years of the Revolutionary War were very difficult years for Friedland. * * * Probably the worst experience of the settlement was in February 1781, when the army of Lord Cornwallis camped one night not far from Friedland and soldiers wandered out in search of provisions, terrorizing all with whom they came in contact * * .

* * [Christian David] Buchholz served a second term as pastor from 1807 to 1823 * * .⁵

During the years 1792 and 3, an addition was built to the Friedland School-House, necessitated by the growth of the congregation and especially by the number of scholars in the Friedland School. * * *

With the foregoing background let us now return to our own story in its relation to Anton Kastner.

On August 24, 1769, Rev. Soelle wrote to Frederick William Marshall in Wachovia (the Moravian settlement in North Carolina), *inter alia*, as follows:

Dearly beloved Brother,

From one of your letters * * I see that you already know that some of the families from this place are minded to come to you, but their departure has been so long postponed that you may have thought they had changed their plans. The reason for the delay, however, lay not in their desire but in their affairs here, which were much involved. Now they have been able to extricate themselves, and are ready to set out on their journey to you * * .

Six families will come to you * * ; there are twenty-seven souls, * * .

It is not necessary for me to go into details concerning those who are coming, for you will soon learn to know them. * *

5. It was this Reverend Buchholz who executed the certificate of birth, baptism and religious instruction to Philip Körner. (See picture No. 10.)

There are some other families here who plan to follow these, perhaps next year * * .⁶

Among those who went from Germany to the Broad Bay Settlement in Maine was *Anton Kastner* (then 10 years old) accompanied by his parents Balthasar and Augustine (see *Salem Church Diary* entry of Feb. 19, 1817) and perhaps by other relatives. Miller's "*History of Waldoboro, Maine*" makes it clear that there were other Castners (Kastners) in Broad Bay and that some of them were members of the Moravian Mission there;⁷ but what the family relationship between them and Anton was we do not know.

However, we do know that in 1769 Anton was 26 years old; that he had previously married Gottliebe Isel in Broad Bay and had one son (Johann Anton, Jr.) who was born May 8, 1768; and that he was one of the first group of families which left Broad Bay in August 1769 to go to North Carolina. He was accompanied by his wife and infant son. The story of their journey to their new home is graphically told by the *Wachovia Diary*:⁸

Nov. 7 (1769). Peter Frey brought word of the approach of a company, coming from Boston, via Willmington, Cross Creek, and the Abbots Creek settlement. We were not expecting them, but the description suggests that they are the families from Broad Bay, Maine, who wished to come last year.

Nov. 8. Three of the families arrived—David Rominger * * and Kasner with his wife and little child. They reported three other families following, who would bring their letters of introduction. They * * had left Boston the middle of August. Their schooner ran aground and sank off the Roanoke, and the two families lost most of their goods, but all

6. See *Moravian Records*, Vol. 2, pp. 609-612. Miller's book (referred to in Footnote 117, *supra*) mentions a "Frederick Castner" and also lists "Willibaldus and Justina Castner" as members of the Moravian Mission at Waldoboro in 1764. What the relationship was between them and Anton is not known, but it may be significant that one of Anton's daughters (by his 4th wife, Catherinia Krumm) was named Justina. In Chap. X, p. 67, Miller says that in August 1769 five families moved to North Carolina; that on Sept. 5, 1770 five additional families moved there; and then adds: "others appear to have gone later, among whom may be mentioned George Lochenor [Lagenauer] * * Bernhard Kinsel [Künzel] and Anthony Castner." This last statement is apparently in error since the *Wachovia Diary* of Nov. 8, 1769, says that Kastner arrived in Wachovia on that date (*Moravian Records*, Vol. 1, pp. 392-393).

7. See Footnote 6, *supra*.

8. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 1, pp. 392-393, and *History of Friedland* by Dr. Adelaide Fries, in *The Wachovia Moravian* of June 1925.

persons escaped with their lives. In another schooner they reached Wilmington, where many of them had been ill, and of those who reached Bethabara today, one man and three children are still having fever. They were lodged temporarily in the Tavern, and plans were considered for taking care of these, and those who are yet to come. It was decided that the cabins at the mill could be repaired for use, and two days later three families moved thither.

Nov. 11. The three other families arrived * * *. Several of these new-comers also had fever. They are dear people, and delighted to be with us, and as they were being escorted to the Tavern Mrs. Hahn asked what the Text for the Day was. "Cast all your care upon Him, for He careth for you," was the answer, and she rejoiced greatly that she was among the Brethren, as she had long desired.

On the evening of the 14th there was a conference with the leaders of the Broad Bay party, who gladly accepted the proposal that for the present three of the families * * should move into several almost completed houses in Salem,⁹ where the work of the men would support them; the Kasner and Seiz families should stay at the mill, where work could be given to the men; and the Romingers could go to Bethania. * *

About six weeks later (on December 27) there was a solemn Lovefeast to which the Broad Bay fathers and mothers were invited as guests.¹⁰

The *Wachovia Memorabilia* which was read to the congregations of Wachovia on the night of December 31st of that year 1769, said *inter alia*:¹¹

From Broad Bay, in New England, six families, 28 persons, arrived unexpectedly in November. They had been touched in New England by the preaching of Br. Soelle, and decided to forsake the world and come with their children to Bethabara. Their schooner was wrecked on the Virginia coast, but their lives were saved and most of their baggage, and thankful for their escape, they reached Bethabara on the very day when the Text was 'Cast all your care upon Him, for He careth for you.'

In Frederic William Marshall's report¹² there is a further graphic description of this odyssey:

9. It must be remembered that all this took place at Bethabara, which was then the chief town in Wachovia, and that houses were in process of construction in the new town of Salem which had not as yet been occupied.

10. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 1, p. 394.

11. *Ibid.*, p. 383.

12. *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 612.

Off the coast of Virginia they ran too near the shore during the night, and though they twice escaped the cliffs and the rushing waves the Captain saw it was impossible to save the ship. He therefore made straight for shore, between the sandbanks, and just as the ship touched ground he steered so skillfully that they struck with the deck toward the shore, so that when they sprang into the sea they easily reached the land. Everyone was saved, and a good deal of the baggage. Toward morning the schooner sprung a leak, and the waves swept over the chests, so that two families, particularly, lost nearly everything. They hired another vessel, in which they had little comfort, but they reached Wilmington in eleven days. The much dampness, the fright, and the unhealthy air of Wilmington, caused ten of them to take fever, and not without great difficulty did they the more than two hundred miles across the country.¹³

As noted, Anton and his family were located in Bethabara and there a second son, Heinrich Gottlieb, was born to Anton and his wife Gottliebe on November 29, 1770.

During that year 1770 there was not much change in the status of the families who had arrived the previous year from Broad Bay. The houses which were being built in Salem against the time that new town became occupied, continued to serve as temporary homes for some of those Broad Bay families.¹⁴

But in the Fall of 1770 (either on November 5th or on October 24th) news was received that additional families from Broad Bay were en route to Wachovia; that they had reached Carolina; and that Rev. Soelle was with them. Rev. Soelle arrived with one group on November 6th; two wagon-loads arrived on the 8th; and the Vogler family (except Mrs. Vogler who had died at Cross Creek—which is now Fayetteville) arrived on the 12th. In December three additional families arrived. In all, nine additional families had come, and plans now took shape for a Broad Bay Settlement in Wachovia where they could all live together and each family take 200 acres of land. The site for the new settlement was selected on the South Fork and the community surveyer (Reuter) began surveying it for them.¹⁵

13. The year (1769) in which all the foregoing happened was the year in which *Joseph Körner* was born in Furtwangen.

14. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 1, p. 400.

15. *Ibid.*, pp. 407-408, 401, 398; Vol. 2, pp. 612, 616, bot. 805. One of the original group of 1769 (Michael Seitz) later settled permanently in Bethania.

In his report of February 1, 1771, above referred to, Marshall relates the story of the additional arrivals from Broad Bay and then continues:¹⁶

Their wish is to buy adjoining farms, laid out in the form of a village, so that none shall be more than a quarter of an hour from the center, where they want to have a school-house or church . * * They have decided on land * * which lies five or six miles from Salem, for which they must pay £30: Penns. which is £32: N.C. currency, per hundred acres. Some of them are quite poor, others have more or less means, but as they must live for a year on what money they have, none of them has entirely paid for his land. I have therefore made two kinds of contracts with them. (1) To a man who can pay one half or one third, cash down, possession of the land is given, with the promise that a Deed will be made as soon as the balance is paid * * . Payment of the balance is to be made in one year; any party unpaid after that date is to draw 5% interest * * . (2) The man who can make no payment now receives a 20 year Lease, drawn on the usual terms; the yearly rent is fixed at 5% on the price of the land, plus the Quit Rent, and he promises at once to clear land and to build. A clause is added providing that he may buy the land at any time within seven years for £32: N.C. currency, per hundred acres * * . Under such a Lease the poor can buy as well as the rich. On November 20th a beginning was made in surveying nine farms of 200 acres each; and finally they drew for choices of the farms.

The next year (1771) those plans matured still further. Of the Unity lands in Wachovia, 3000 acres were set aside for sale to the families from Broad Bay (Maine), from Maryland, and from Pennsylvania. The *Broad Bay Settlement* was given the name of *Friedland* and was inaugurated early in 1771 by 11 of the Broad Bay families. Friedland was located in Wachovia on the South Fork, 7 miles southeast of Salem. Each family bought 200 acres and the land was laid out so as to form a long village. The Unity gave them 30 acres for a school, a meeting house and a graveyard in which (in 1771) there were already 5 interments. At the request of the new villagers a set of Rules and Regulations was drawn up for them, which all of them signed on July 21, 1771, for the govern-

This name came to be spelled "Sides" and Michael's descendant (John Gotlieb Sides) married Florina, the oldest daughter of Philip Körner.

16. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 2, p. 616.

ment of the village. They began immediately to build a school house.¹⁷

With the year 1772 Salem became the center of the Moravian settlement instead of Bethabara. The immigration from Broad Bay still continued and several families with their children were added to Friedland. In the meantime the school house was still a-building, and Rev. Soelle was their pastor. Services were held in one of the dwellings.¹⁸

But Anton Kastner had not yet gone to Friedland. It will be remembered that while others had been sent to the new Salem site and others to Bethania, the Kastner and Seitz families had remained in Bethabara. It may be that Kastner was sagacious. The Marshall Report of April, 1771, says: "Although Bethabara and Bethania lie close together there is a great difference in their methods as if they were far apart. Bethania does things as they come; Bethabara plans. Bethania has almost no money; in Bethabara all accounts are in cash."¹⁹

The Church brewery was also in Bethabara, and one night a large wolf was caught in the trap set near the brewery. Wolves were already a menace but the catching of that wolf seemed a prophetic harbinger because that afternoon the Regulators, marauding and lawless hoodlums, visited the town and sought to make trouble for everybody.²⁰

Kastner was put in charge of the great mill at Bethabara and the next we read of him is on February 11, 1772, when the Bethesda Diary states that the *Diaconie Conference* (the business organization of the Unity) was giving consideration to a contract for the rental of the great mill and the saw-mill to Kapp and Kastner; and the minutes of the *Aeltesten Conference* show that on March 31, 1772, such a contract was made and those mills were leased to Kapp

17. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 1, pp. 433, 436-437, 448-449, 494; *Forsyth County* by Adelaide L. Fries (1898), pp. 50-51. It is interesting to note that although the new settlement was named *Friedland*, the name "Broad Bay" and "Broad-Bayers" persisted for generations, and when Forsyth County was laid off and subdivided into Townships in 1849, that section of the County was officially named *Broad Bay Township*, which is its name today.

18. *Ibid.*, Vol. 2, p. 665, 784.

19. *Ibid.*, p. 618.

20. *Ibid.*, Vol. 1, p. 452.

and Kastner.²¹ From the record it appears that Freidrich Künzel, who had come down with Anton in 1769, was working in Anton's mill in December 1772, and in that month Freidrich's brother arrived from Broad Bay and stayed at Anton's home. He announced that four additional families were en route from Broad Bay.²²

We have not found the date of the death of Anton's wife Gottliebe Isel, who had come with him and their baby to Wachovia, and who had borne another son on November 29, 1770. But the *Friedberg* diary of January 1, 1774, records that: "Anton Kastner came to us, bringing a letter from Br. Lorenz Bagge, and we sent for Br. and Sr. [Adam] Spach."²³ When they arrived Anton laid his business before them, namely, that he desired to marry their daughter, Maria, and wished to ask if they would give her to him. They went home to consider his request, and promised that in the morning they would give him their and their daughter's decision." The diary of the following day says: "Br. and Sr. Spach and their daughter, Maria, came to us, and having spoken with the parents and with the daughter apart and received their consent the widower, Anton Kastner, and Adam Spach's eldest daughter, Maria, were betrothed, in the presence of her parents, my wife and myself, several

21. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 2, pp. 728 and 716.

22. *Ibid.*, p. 742.

23. The story of Adam Spach is fully told in H. W. Foltz's *Descendants of Adam Spach*, Wachovia Historical Society (1924), so only a brief outline of his life is given here.

Adam Spach was born January 20, 1720, at Pfaffenhofen in Alsace, France. At the age of 13 he was confirmed in the Lutheran Church. His mother having died, he accompanied his father to America in 1733. While he was living in Manakosy, Maryland, Moravian Ministers from Bethlehem, Pennsylvania, formed a congregation there and a church was built. On December 17, 1752, he was married in Frederickstown, Maryland, to Maria Elisabeth Hueter and in 1754 they moved to North Carolina and settled on the edge of the Wachovia. Soon an Indian war broke out and they took refuge with the congregation at Bethabara with which they were affiliated. Soon thereafter they organized a Moravian congregation and built a schoolhouse which became the congregation and town of Friedberg. In 1774 they built the famous Rock House, which had a spring beneath it, as a residence and fortress against Indians. It still stands and is owned by the Wachovia Historical Society. Adam died at Friedberg on August 23, 1801.

Maria Elisabeth Hueter, his wife, was born in Hiffenhardt, Württemberg, Germany, on April 1, 1731. Her parents having died, she came with her older brother to America in 1749. They landed in Baltimore but she soon went to Manakosy where she joined the Moravian congregation and later married Adam Spach. She died on October 26, 1799, at Friedberg.

Maria Spach, who was married to *Anton Kastner*, was the second of nine children of Adam and Elisabeth Spach.

hymns being sung.”²⁴ On January 5th a minute of this betrothal was made in the records of the *Aeltesten Conference* at Salem with the notation that after this betrothal had been duly published both at Friedberg and at Bethabara, the couple would be married by Br. Bonn, Justice of the Peace.²⁵ The *Friedberg* diary of January 23rd states that on that day the betrothal had been announced for the third and last time; and on January 24th states that Anton Kastner came for the certificate of the three public announcements, so that he might present it to Br. Bonn (J. P.). The *Bethabara* diary of the following day records:

Jan. 25 [1774]. After the English Liturgy, Anton Kastner and Maria Spach were married by Br. Bonn. Anton Kastner had invited some of the Brethren and Sisters to attend the ceremony, which took place in Br. Kühnast's rooms, and I must say I enjoyed the affair; after the wedding each of those present was served with cake and a glass of wine, and hearty congratulations were extended to the pair.²⁶

The *Wachovia Memorabilia* at the end of 1774 also recorded this marriage and added that later in the year Anton was “Received” (i.e. became a Moravian) and his wife was baptised.²⁷

When this wedding took place Anton was about 30 years old and his wife about 18. A year later, January 5, 1775, a baby girl was born, Maria Gottliebe, who in later life was twice married: (1) to Johannes Künzel, and (2) to Heinrich Reich; and, in the following year, October 15, 1776, a second baby girl was born. This was *Christinia* who when she was 20 years old married *Joseph Körner* (see p. 29, *supra*). The *Bethabara Church Baptismal Register*, p. 113, records that: “Christinia, little daughter of Anton and Maria Magdalena [Spach] Kastner, born October 15, 1776, baptised October 17th in a public meeting by Bro. N. Lorenz Bagge.”

24. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 2, p. 837. The quoted diary entries were written by the Friedberg pastor, Rev. Ludolf Bachhof. The bride (Maria) was the second child of *Adam Spach* (1720-1801) and his wife, *Maria Elisabeth Hueter* (1731-1799).

25. *Ibid.*, p. 824. The reason for the marriage by a Justice of the Peace was that Anton and his bride had not yet become members of the Moravian Church. They became members soon thereafter. *Ibid.*, p. 812.

26. *Ibid.*, p. 831. The writer of this diary was Rev. Lorenz Bagge, the Bethesda pastor and diarist. The bride's full name was Maria Magdalena Spach.

27. *Ibid.*, p. 812.

In September 1775 Anton and Maria were both quite ill for two weeks. The nature of Anton's illness is not recorded but Maria's trouble was pernicious nose bleeding. The diary of September 6th says that "She had such a hemorrhage from the nose that it was necessary to bleed her"; that the flow was checked for several hours and then began again worse than before. It continued the following day. The doctor came from Salem and her parents came from Friedberg. Two Sisters sat up all night with her. At length, "We also sent to Bethania for the stone which is said to be good for stopping bleeding, and it helped." Anton was so ill he could not get out of bed. About two weeks later the diary reports that both were beginning to improve.²⁸

But Maria was not destined to live long, and when her second baby (Christinia) was about 5 months old she died.

It will be remembered that Kastner and Kapp were partners in the operation of the grain and saw mills at Bethabara. Their respective wives died in less than 24 hours of each other in February, 1777. The *Bethabara Diary* contains a graphic recital:²⁹

Feb. 23, Sunday. This morning we received the affecting news that it had pleased our dear Lord to call home our dear Sr. Kapp. She fell asleep about four o'clock softly and quietly, while those present sang a tender Liturgy, and her husband gave her the last blessing, 'Into the arms of Jesus.' This was at once announced by the French horns, and in the Litany service it was announced in the usual manner. * *

Feb. 24. Sr. Kastner became weaker. She asked for her father [Adam Spach, Sr.] and he arrived toward evening. It became more and more apparent that her holy hour was approaching, and about half past nine in the evening her soul passed into the arms of Jesus; her husband gave the last blessing during a tender Liturgy. We do not begrudge her joy, but it is pitiful to think of her poor children. * *

Feb. 26. The Künzels from Friedland came yesterday, and this morning Br. Spach and several of his children came from Friedberg to the burial of Sr. Kastner. * * On account of his wife's illness Br. Spach

28. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 2, p. 905.

29. *Ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 1183-1184. The *Bethabara Church Register of Deaths and Burials* (1777) No. 58, records: "Maria Magdalena Kastner, maiden name *Spach*, was born April 18, 1756, in North Carolina, on the South Fork, now called Friedberg. 1774, the 25th of January, she married the present widower. On Feb. 24 about half past nine o'clock, the Savior gave a blessed end to all her sufferings. Her age was 20 years, 10 months, and six days."

returned to Friedberg this afternoon, taking the two children, Maria Gottliebe and Christinia Kastner, for which we and the widower were thankful, although the parting was painful on both sides.

Feb. 27. * * Künzels went home today [to Friedland]; they will take little Heinrich Gottlieb Kastner for care and training.

March 16. Today was Gemein Tag. In the second meeting the Memoirs of the two Sisters, Margaretha Kapp and Maria Magdalena Kastner, were read.

It appears that by late summer of that year 1777, Anton was planning for a radical change in his affairs. The *Bethabara Diary* contains the entry: "Aug. 21. Br. Kastner wishes to give up the saw-mill, but to remain for a year in possession of the dwelling and the meadow land, and thinks he can support himself. Br. Kapp was asked to take charge of the saw-mill, along with the grist-mill, and he agreed."³⁰ As we shall see, Anton was planning to go to Friedland. A number of motives could have impelled this. With the establishment of Salem as the central and principal town of Wachovia, the decline of Bethabara began, and doubtless Anton was far-sighted enough to envisage what was going to happen. Besides, practically all of his old Broad Bay comrades (among them the Künzels³¹) had now gone to Friedland and had established their own village. In addition, after the death of Maria his little son Heinrich Gottlieb (by his first wife) had been taken by the Künzels in Friedland for care and training, and his two infant daughters (by Maria) had been taken to Friedberg by their grandfather Adam Spach, and Friedland and Friedberg were not far apart. Also, he could buy land in Friedland while he could only lease it in Bethabara.

At any rate, by the following May 1 (1778) we find that the surveyor had gone to Friedland to survey out land for Anton Kastner; and that by May 14th he had moved part of his possessions, especially his cattle, to Friedland.³²

In the meantime the war was coming closer to Wachovia and the Moravian Elders were handling the situation in their tactful but straight-forward manner. On May 22, 1777, they were advised that there would be a general muster at which the men of military

30. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 3, p. 1188.

31. *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, bot. p. 1872.

32. *Ibid.*, Vol. 3, pp. 1229, 1269.

age would enroll, and on June 20th, Colonel Armstrong forwarded a notice to be posted by his Adjutant, Charles Morgan, in the Wachovia settlements as follows:³³

Advertisement

Notice is hereby given to all them Moravians living in Salem, Bethabara & Huysertown to meet at John Shopes the 14th of July next insuing with gunnes & accoutryments there to be trained according to Law all from 16 to 50 bears Arms only Ministers of the Gospel, public Millers and ferry keepers. Set up by me

Charls Morgan
the 12th June 1777

The Colonel had advised that the Moravians might choose a captain of their own or else muster under some "Established Captain." It appears that Captain Henry Smith (Schmidt) was the established captain of that district. On July 16th the Church officials received a copy of the men from Wachovia enrolled in Captain Smith's Company. There were 42 and Anton Kastner appears as a member of that Company enrolled from Bethabara.³⁴

We have seen above that in May Anton had acquired a new home at Friedland. He had 4 small children, 2 of them infants, and he now set about finding a mother for them, and a mistress for his new home. The Salem Diary records that, on October 13, 1778, Melchoir Schneider of Friedland came to Br. Graff in Salem and reported the betrothal of his daughter Jacobina to Anton Kastner and asked for the publication of the banns; and that, on October 27, 1778, Anton and Jacobina were married by Justice Michael Hauser.³⁵

The Friedland men continued to attend muster rather than pay the triple tax which would exempt them from military duty; and on June 26, 1780, Captain Smith went on an expedition with his horsemen in two divisions. The years 1779 and 1781 were full of confusion and terror at Wachovia. Pulaski's Corps had camped there and started an epidemic of smallpox; crops were poor; a vicious in-

33. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 3, pp. 1363-64.

34. *Ibid.*, pp. 1310, 1363-65, 1367-70; Vol. 4, p. 1891. We see that at some time prior to Feb. 1781, Captain Smith (Schmidt) had become Major Schmidt, Vol. 4, pp. 1744, 1745.

35. *Ibid.*, pp. 1248, 1249. The date on which Anton actually moved to Friedland is not known but the tax list of 1780 showing the names of plantation owners at Friedland contains his name. *Ibid.*, Vol. 4, p. 1924.

flation of currency and high prices developed; troops of both armies passed through, camped, and occupied the villages; the Continental troops accused the Moravians of being Tories; the Tories accused them of being patriots; and both sides pillaged and robbed; refugees, deserters and wounded all came there; theft, robberies and vandalism were almost daily occurrences.³⁶

Family tradition, recorded in some old family letters, says that Anton Kastner was a man of great strength and was an experienced horseman; that in addition to being a millwright he was skilled in the fabrication of metals; that at the time of his enlistment he made himself a large two-edged sword; that he took his horse to war; and that on one occasion his mounted group routed a band of "guerillas" which greatly outnumbered them; and that Anton used his two-edged sword to good advantage in that conflict. Just what is meant by "guerillas" is not clear but a reading of the Moravian Diary, especially during the period from 1779 until after the Battle of Guilford Court House in March 1781, gives a vivid picture of the chaos that existed. It appears from the preceding paragraph herein that Captain Smith's Company was mounted. It is well known that mounted troops used swords rather than muskets. These facts give color to the tradition that Anton's was a mounted company and that he fought with a home-made Excalibur.

The *Bethabara Diary* of Feb. 22-23, 1781 (*Moravian Records*, Vol. 4, p. 1745) shows that Colonel Armstrong and Major Schmidt had gone out to apprehend robber gangs operating near there. These could have been the guerillas (or groups like them) with whom Anton fought.³⁷

The same diary³⁸ shows that General Lord Cornwallis and the English army passed through Bethabara on February 10th; that American troops arrived on February 13th; that Colonel Armstrong arrived on the 19th; and that on the 23rd Major Schmidt arrived with his company. On March 5th Colonel Armstrong returned from General Greene. Many wounded were brought in from the

36. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 4, pp. 1542-45, 1548-50, 1561-63, 1565-66, 1572-74, 1599, 1659, 1745-48, 1780-82, 1876-84.

37. See also *Salem Diary* of June 1780, *Moravian Records*, Vol. 4, pp. 1548, 1549.

38. *Ibid.*, pp. 1742-1748.

front. On March 12th Colonel Armstrong and Captain Schmidt dismissed the guard which had been detailed to guard the Continental stores because those stores had been exhausted. On the next day (March 13) Colonel Armstrong's regiment moved back to headquarters and on March 15th the battle of Guilford Court House was fought. That battlefield was about 20 miles from Bethabara and the record would indicate that Anton Kastner was with his company and regiment in that battle.

Later there were charges of panic and desertion among Colonial militiamen at that battle and steps were taken to force the enlistment of deserters. But these measures did not apply to the Surry County³⁹ troops, nor did the Act of the Assembly of June 1781 which was enacted to compel the Counties which had not furnished their quota of Continental troops to furnish the same. This is evidenced by the fact that on April 3, 1781, the officers of the Surry County militia called them to a General Muster on the 13th for compliance with an earlier Act of the Assembly for the reorganization of the six North Carolina Battalions into four battalions; and the Moravian diaries do not mention a single man or group of men from Wachovia to have been so charged.⁴⁰

On February 9-10, 1781, the British Army camped near Friedland and terrorized the community.⁴¹ Family tradition has it that on the night of February 10th, a British officer accompanied by his subalterns demanded supper at the Kastner home. While supper was being prepared, little Christinia, about 4 years old, was admiring the officer's uniform and he took her in his arms. Two of his subalterns became engaged in a friendly scuffle over a pistol which was accidentally discharged, and the bullet grazed little Christinia's head. That such incidents were not uncommon is evidenced by a very similar happening a month later when the American Army was passing through Bethabara.⁴²

39. At that time the Moravian Settlement of Wachovia was in Surry County. After 1789 it was in Stokes County. At a still later date (1849) it was in Forsyth County where it still is.

40. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 4, pp. 1748-1749 and footnote on p. 1749.

41. *Ibid.*, pp. 1658, 1780, 1881-1883. *Forsyth, a County on the March*, Fries, p. 127. On Feb. 10th General Lord Cornwallis marched his army through Bethabara en route to Friedland. *Ibid.*, p. 1742.

42. *Ibid.*, bot. pp. 1745-1746. *Houses of Peace*, Eller, pp. 121-140.

During this period Anton and Jacobina had two daughters and,⁴³ not long after the birth of the second daughter Jacobina died and Anton was left a widower for the third time. He was now 39 years old and had 2 little boys and 4 little girls.

Adjoining the Friedland Community there was a settlement of Quakers along the Muddy Creek⁴⁴ and among them Anton found another wife to mother his 6 children and to become the mother of 5 more. She was Catharina Krumm, born Dec. 5, 1764, near Lancaster, Pa., a member of the Quaker sect known as Dunkards. We find this interesting notation in the minutes of the Salem Board: "May 30 [1783], Kastner has chosen to marry the daughter of a Dunkard. It will not be wise publicly to turn him out, but the newly elected Friedland Committee—the Brn. Freidrich Müller, John Heyn, Johann Lanius and Freidrich Künzel—can be asked whether they will recognize such a man as a Society Brother, and they can tell the settlement of their decision."⁴⁵

It would be interesting to know what that decision was, especially in view of the fact that most of that jury were old Broad Bay friends of Anton. It seems safe to assume that he was allowed to go without incident. Almost 8 years later (in 1791) we find the Friedland pastor stating in the diary: "*March 21.* I went to see Anton Kastner, whose son Johannes is sick with measles. *In his neighborhood, among the Quakers,* there is hardly a house free of it."⁴⁶ This would indicate that Anton had moved his residence to the "neighborhood among the Quakers" which was not far away.

With the above notation Anton disappears from the Moravian Records until February 19, 1817, when the Salem Church Diary records: "In Friedland there was, in the morning, the burial of the married man *John Anton Kastner* who fell on sleep on the 17th. He was born on the 29th of November 1743 at Konigsbach in Baden-Durlach. Immigrated with his parents to Broadbay in New England. There he married and in 1769 with his wife and children and other families moved to the Wachau [Wachovia]. He settled first at

43. Elizabeth, b. 1/2/1780, married Jacob Reid; Catherine Barbara, b. 9/16/1781, married N. Bedwell. (Jacobina, Anton's daughter who had been born in Broad Bay, Maine, 6/15/1758, died at Friedland 2/17/1782.)

44. See the *Gardner Story*, *infra*.

45. *Moravian Records*, Vol. 4, p. 1851.

46. *Ibid.*, Vol. 5, p. 2344.

Bethabara. After the death of his second wife he moved from Bethabara to the Friedland settlement where he married the third time."

Thus it would seem that Anton's penance was not too severe; that he was forgiven at least to the extent of being buried in the Moravian "God's Acre," even though the church entry significantly omits mention of his fourth marriage. Perhaps, after all, the entry is technically correct since it is confined to "*the Friedland settlement*" whilst Anton's fourth marriage was "*in the neighborhood among the Quakers.*"

* * * * *

As we have seen, Anton owned 200 acres in Friedland and apparently he continued to live there for some years after his fourth marriage, during which period he was acquiring additional lands and property in the Quaker neighborhood. On July 11, 1788, he purchased a tract of 500 acres lying on the "Moravian Road."⁴⁷ And from the above notation it seems clear that he was living in his new neighborhood in 1791. On November 28, 1801 he conveyed⁴⁸ a portion of that 500 acre tract to his son John Anton, Jr. (1768-1847) (who had had the measles in 1791), who was now 33 years old and married to Susanne Boger. In his will Anton mentioned this transfer to his son and provided that he should take 130 of those acres as his share of the inheritance.

By his last wife Catharina [Krumm] he had five children.

Anton died on February 17, 1817 and left a will⁴⁹ in which he mentioned all of his 11 children, the youngest of whom was then 19 years old. One of the shares of his estate was specifically devised to "Christinia wife of Joseph Kerner."

After Anton's death his widow Catharina was married to George Freidrich Lagenauer.

* * * * *

On November 19, 1936, a number of descendants of Anton Kast-

⁴⁷ *Deed Book* 1, p. 1, Stokes County.

⁴⁸ *Ibid.*, 4, p. 85, Stokes County. This John Anton (Jr.) died in 1847 and the inventory of his estate is to be found in the "Administration Records of Stokes County" now in the State Archives at Raleigh, N. C.

⁴⁹ *Book of Wills*, No. 3, p. 10, Stokes County. The year in which Anton died his son-in-law Joseph Körner purchased the "Cross Roads" tract (now Kernersville) and moved from Friedland to his new home.

ner organized a *Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution* at Kernersville, based on the services of Anton Kastner in the Revolutionary War. The Chapter was named "*Joseph Kerner Chapter*" in honor of Kastner's son-in-law, Joseph Kerner, for whom the town of Kernersville is named. This Chapter is unique for the reason that all the founders were descendants of the same Revolutionary ancestor and were also descendants of the person for whom the chapter was named. So it had the distinction of being a sort of one-family chapter, and that distinction has continued down to the present day. It now has members of the eighth generation from Anton Kastner.⁵⁰

Mrs. Geraldine Fleshman Pratt, who was then Regent of *General Joseph Winston Chapter*, was the Organizing Regent of the new *Joseph Kerner Chapter*. The organization meeting was attended by State Regent, Mrs. Henry Belk; State Corresponding Secretary, Mrs. Benjamin Wyche; State Custodian of Genealogical Records, Mrs. John S. Welborn, and Chairwoman of the Fifth District, Mrs. J. F. Hayden, and was held at the home of Mrs. Maude Kerner Ring. The first elected officers were:

| | |
|---------------------|-----------------------------|
| Regent | Mrs. Maude Kerner Ring |
| Vice-Regent | Mrs. Annie Hastings Allen |
| Chaplain | Mrs. Addie Kerner Adkins |
| Recording Secretary | Mrs. Berenice Clarke Kerner |
| Treasurer | Mrs. Octavia Jones Körner |
| Registrar | Mrs. Lillian Hastings Snow |
| Librarian | Mrs. Robah Bencini Tatum |
| Historian | Mrs. Grace Bencini Headen |

This organization meeting was attended by Mrs. Doré Körner Donnell, Mrs. Mina Pepper Fleshman and Mrs. Geraldine Fleshman Pratt, all of whom were members of *General Joseph Winston Chapter* in Winston-Salem, N. C. Mrs. Doré Körner Donnell later transferred her membership to the *Joseph Kerner Chapter* and became Regent in 1951.

50. See Article entitled *DAR Chapter Has One Family Flavor*, by Marjorie Hunter in the Sunday Magazine Section of *Winston-Salem Journal Sentinel* of January 28, 1951.

THE GARDNER STORY

WE HAVE SEEN that Philip Körner was married to Judith Gardner on December 21, 1826. The story of Judith's ancestry on her father's side is long and involved and embraces the history of eight families: Gardner, Coffin, Starbuck, Bunker (Boncoeur), Austin, Stevens, Severance (Severne), Shattuck (Chattock).¹ During about 150 years there was so much inter-marrying among these families that one can hardly find the family tree for the forest. For example, Judith was descended through four lines from Thomas Gardner, through three lines from Richard Gardner, and through two lines from Nicholas and Tristram Coffyn. It is not the purpose here to relate the interesting, dramatic and important history of those families. Their history is so well documented, and so many books have been written about them, that one who is interested may pursue them in the libraries of the Nantucket Historical Association and of the Massachusetts Historical Society, the Library of Congress in Washington, and in the Colonial Archives of New York (Albany) and of Massachusetts (Boston).

Some of them are listed below.²

1. The families above mentioned are Judith's direct lines. The Coats of Arms of those families are preserved in Nantucket Archives and Historical Association. In 1933 the writer employed an artist to make copies of those of the Gardner, Coffyn, Starbuck, Boncoeur, Austin, Stevens, Severne and Chattock families. Those copies are reproduced as an illustration. (See picture No. 51.) By repeated inter-marriages down through the generations these families were closely akin to other well-known families in Nantucket and North Carolina: Macy, Folger, Swain, Coggeshall, Swift, Gayer, Barnard, Worth and others. Hinchman's *Early Settlers*, Starbuck's *History of Nantucket*, Macy's *Old Nantucket*, and 'Trustum' and His Grandchildren, and Savage's *Dictionary of Genealogy* give such inter-marriages and family connections in great detail. See also the writer's genealogical record entitled "The Record of My Ancestry." See genealogical charts, pp. 205-211.

2. *The Early Settlers of Nantucket*, Lydia S. Hinchman (1926). Sometimes cited *infra* as *Hinchman*.

The Story of Old Nantucket, William F. Macy (1915, 1928). Sometimes

In order to simplify the instant story as much as possible, let us first trace the origins of these families and then relate how they came to Nantucket and lived together there for over a century before *Stephen Gardner's* coming to North Carolina in 1772. In the following narrative the names of persons who were lineal ancestors of Judith Gardner will frequently be italicized.

The Gardner Origin³

In January 1624, Lord Sheffield had made a grant for the founding of a new colony in America, and *Thomas Gardner, Planter*,⁴ with thirteen others came over under the auspices of the Dorchester Company for that purpose. The settlement was made at Cape Anne near the present site of Gloucester in Massachusetts. The proprietors appointed Gardner overseer of the project and Harry Drinker Biddle says that he was the first Governor of the Cape Anne Colony.⁵ Not

cited *infra* as *Old Nantucket*.

Thomas Gardner, Planter, etc., Frank A. Gardner (1907).

The Gardner Family, William C. Folger.

History of the Drinker Family, Henry Drinker Biddle.

A Home of the Olden Time—Gardner Family, Thomas Coffin Amory.

Life of Tristram Coffyn of Nantucket, Allen Coffin (1881).

'Trustum' and His Grandchildren, Harriet B. Worron (1881). Sometimes cited *infra* as *'Trustum.'*

Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin, Baronet, etc., Thomas C. Amory.

The Coffin Family, Silvanus J. Macy.

Early Emigrants, J. C. Hatton (1880).

History of Nantucket, Obed Macy (1835).

History of Nantucket, etc., Alexander Starbuck (1924).

Nantucket: A History, R. A. Douglas-Lithgow (1914).

The Horseshoe House, William F. Macy.

Nantucket Lands and Landowners, Henry B. Worth.

Papers Relating to Island of Nantucket, etc., Franklin Benjamin Haugh.

Genealogical Notes on Descent of Family of Austin Friars, Edward R. James.

New England History and Genealogical Register.

Savage's Dictionary of Genealogy.

Guide to Nantucket, by J. H. Robinson (5th ed. 1928).

Hinshaw's *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*.

3. The old records spell it both *Gardner* and *Gardiner*. It was later also spelled *Garner*. See genealogical charts, pp. 205-212.

4. The old records frequently refer to him as *Planter* to designate him as the one who *planted* the colony at Cape Anne.

5. *The Drinker Family* (*cit. supra*), p. 6. The *New England Genealogical Register* says that he was the overseer of the plantation and that Roger Conant succeeded him as Governor. Savage, *supra*, says that the authorities indicate that Gardner and Tilley were the chief rulers of the Cape Anne Colony during the period preceding the appointment of Conant and that, since they held the highest offices, other authorities than Biddle have referred to Gardner as Governor and

realizing the success they anticipated in founding the colony at that place, they moved it, in 1626, to the site which is now Salem, Massachusetts. *Thomas Gardner* was a member of the Town Council of Salem for many years and in 1637 was Representative. His name has been held in respect throughout the history of Salem.

The Gardner family had been prominent in Dorsetshire, England, for more than three centuries and it was there that *Thomas Gardner, Planter*, was born about 1592. Tradition has long dubbed the family "the silent Gardners" and Folger says that the Gardners made less noise and displayed more shrewdness than many other families and in proportion to their numbers have held the largest share of offices.⁶ *Thomas Gardner* was married to *Margaret Frier*. They had eight children,⁷ two of whom, *Richard* and *John*, are the most important to Judith's story. As we shall see, *Richard* became Governor and *John* became the Chief Military Officer and Governor of Nantucket, and later Judge of Probate Court. *Thomas, the Planter*, lived the rest of his life in Salem, where he died on October 29, 1674. His two sons, *Richard* and *John* were the first of the family to live in Nantucket. It was Thomas' great-great-grandson Stephen who, in 1772, went to North Carolina accompanied by his son and his grandson. It was that grandson who was the father of Judith Gardner.

*The Coffin Origin*⁸

The following condensed statement of the early family history of the Coffins is contained in a paper published in the first number of the *American Historical Record*, January 1872. It was reprinted in the *Nantucket Inquirer and Mirror* and copies of that reprint were widely distributed among the descendants of Tristram Coffyn.

he has been so referred to throughout the generations. See *Hinchman* (*cit. supra*) p. 80.

6. This family characteristic seems to have continued through the generations. See amusing story about Judith's father, many generations later, *infra* at pp. 160 and 162.

7. See Genealogical Charts, *infra*. See also the writer's "Record of My Ancestry."

8. The old records usually spelled it *Coffyn*. Tristram spelled it that way. The later records spelled it *Coffin*, although it is sometimes also spelled *Coffing*. Webster says that the words *coffin* and *coffer* come from the Latin *cophinus* and the old French *coffre* meaning a basket or receptacle of some kind. When Wycliffe translated into Old English the Bible story of the Miracle of the Loaves and Fishes (Matt. 14:20, Mark 6:43) he wrote that they gathered up "twelve coffinsful" of bread and fishes.

Sir Richard Coffin, Knight, accompanied William the Conqueror from Normandy to England in the year 1066, and the manor of Alwington, in the County of Devonshire, was assigned to him.⁹ The authorities respecting the County of Devonshire make honorable mention of Sir Elias Coffin, Knight of Clist and Ingarby, in the days of King John; to Sir Richard Coffin of Alwington, in the time of Henry II; of Sir Jeffrey Coffin and Combe Coffin, under Henry III; and of other Knights, descendants of these, during successive reigns, until the time of Henry VIII, when we find Sir William Coffin, Sheriff of Devonshire, highly preferred at Court, and one of eighteen assistants chosen by the King to accompany him to a tournament in France in 1519. He was also High Steward of the manor and liberties of Standon in Hertford. By his will he bequeathed his horses and hawks to the King, and devised the manor of East Higginnton, Devonshire, to his nephew Richard Coffin, Esq., of Portledge. * *

Nicholas Coffin, of Butler's Parish, in Devonshire, died in 1603. His will, which was proved at Totness, in Devonshire, November 3, 1603, mentions his wife and five children, viz.: *Peter*, Nicholas, Tristam, Joan and Anne.¹⁰ *Peter* married *Joanna Thimber* [also spelled *Thember*] and died in 1627 or 1628, leaving four daughters and two sons.¹¹

9. In 1935 the writer, his sister Doré (Mrs. D. L. Donnell), and his wife visited Alwington Manor and were graciously received by the Coffin family who still reside there. The main portion of the present manor house was built in the reign of Henry VIII. (See picture No. 52.)

Hinchman's *Early Settlers*, p. 24, puts it this way:

"The first of the name of whom there is any record is Sir Richard Coffin, who removed from Normandy to England in 1066; he entered the English army, had lands granted to him, and was knighted by the king.

From Prince's 'Worthies of Devonshire' we learn that 'the Ancient family of the name settled at Portledge by the seaside in the Parish of Alwington five miles from Biddeford and flourished there from the Conquest, and that from the time of King Henry the First unto the age of King Edward the Second' for two hundred years each successive heir of the family bore the name of Richard.

Within a short distance of Falaise, a town of Normandy, stands the old chateau of Cortiton, once the home of the Norman Coffins.

The last Miss Coffin married a Le Clerc late in the eighteenth century, since which time the Le Clerc family has occupied the Norman estates." See also pp. 309-310 of *Hinchman*.

10. For copy of Nicholas Coffyn's will see *Hinchman*, p. 33.

11. For further story of the death of this *Peter Coffyn*, of his will, and of his childrens' coming to America, see '*Trustum*' and his Grandchildren, by One of Them (Harriet B. Worron) *cit. supra*, pp. 7-11. For copy of Peter's will, see *Hinchman*,

One of those sons was the famous *Tristram Coffyn*, the ancestor of the numerous families of that name now in this country. * * He was born at Brixton, near Plymouth, in the County of Devonshire, England, in the year 1605 (another account says 1609); married *Dionis Stevens*,¹² and in 1642 came to New England, bringing with him his wife, mother, two sisters and five children. The names of these children were Peter, Tristram, Elizabeth, *James* and John. [The youngest son, *Stephen*, was born in America.] He first settled at Salisbury, Mass.; thence moved the same year to Haverill, where his name appears on the Indian Deed of that town, November 15, 1642, and where his children Mary (Starbuck) and John (the first John having died there in 1642) were born. In 1648 he removed to Newbury, where his youngest son, *Stephen*, was born. After residing there several years * * he returned to Salisbury [1654], where he became a county magistrate, and in 1660 or 1661 he left New England, and with his wife, four children, and his aged mother [Joan Thember], settled upon the island of Nantucket. Prior to his last removal (and early in the year 1659) he made a voyage of inquiry and observation to the group of islands off the Massachusetts coast, with a view to this change of residence. He first visited Martha's Vineyard, and taking from there Peter Folger, the grandfather of Benjamin Franklin, as an interpreter of the Indian language, proceeded to Nantucket. * * *

He was one of a company of ten who first purchased Nantucket from the Indians, which fact appears in a conveyance from the Sachems, Wanackmamack and Nickanoose, dated May 10, 1660. The original manuscript of this instrument is still extant, bearing the signature of Peter Folger as one of the witnesses to its execution. Prior to the purchase from the natives, the *English* title to the greater portion of the island had been obtained from Thomas Mayhew, who held the same under a conveyance from Lord Sterling. The deed from Mayhew is dated July 2, 1659, and runs to the grantees in the following order, viz.: *Tristram Coffyn*, Thomas Macy, Christopher

p. 38. For genealogical chart of the families of Nicholas, his son Peter, and his grandson Tristram, see *Hinchman*, opp. p. 310.

12. For the seating in the Parish Church of Brixton in 1638 of Tristram Coffyn, Dionis Stevens and others of his family and her family, see chart in *Hinchman*, at p. 306.

Hussey, Richard Swaine, Thomas Barnard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, John Swaine, and William Pile.¹³

As we shall see, *Tristam* became the first Governor of Nantucket. The children of *Tristam Coffyn* and *Dionis Stevens* were:

Honorable Peter Coffin¹⁴ (b. in England, 1631), was, with his father, one of the original purchasers of Nantucket. His wife was Abigail Starbuck, daughter of Edward Starbuck and his wife, Katharine Reynolds of Wales.

Tristam Coffin, Jr. (b. in England, 1632), lived in Newbury, Mass.; was married to Judith Somerby.

Elizabeth Coffin (b. in England, 1634); married in Newbury to Captain Stephen Greenleaf.¹⁵

Honorable James Coffin (b. in England, August 12, 1640), was a great-great-great-grandfather of Judith Gardner. He married *Mary Severance (Severne)*, daughter of John and Abigail Severance of Salisbury, Mass. He died July 28, 1720. He was one of the original "associate" proprietors of Nantucket and filled several important offices at Nantucket among them Judge of the Probate Court to which he was appointed in 1680. He was again Judge of Probate in 1706 and 1710.¹⁶

13. Charles I had granted to Lord Sterling all the islands between Cape Cod and the Hudson River. In 1641 Lord Sterling (by his agent James Forett) sold to Thomas Mayhew and his son the "island of Nantucket and two other small islands adjacent." On July 2, 1659, Mayhew gave deed to the original proprietors above named. (See copy of that deed in *Old Nantucket*, p. 13.) Titles to lands based on royal grants were not recognized as legal until confirmed by deeds from the Indian Chief who exercised authority over such lands. Therefore, notwithstanding that full payment for Nantucket lands had been made to Lord Sterling's grantee (Mayhew), not a foot of land was taken from the Indians without compensation to them and deeds from them. This doubtless accounts for the fact that no hostilities ever developed between the Indians and the settlers on Nantucket. (See *Old Nantucket*, *supra*, p. 15, and '*Trustum*,' *etc.*, *supra*, p. 19. See copies of the Indian deeds and of the Mayhew deed, in *Hinchman*, pp. 7-11.)

14. Tristam spelled his name *Coffyn* but his children and descendants spelled it *Coffin*. Hon. Peter Coffin was a Lieutenant in King Philip's War, and in 1672-73, and in 1679, he was a representative in the legislative branch. From 1692 to 1714, he was at different times Associate Justice and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of New Hampshire, and a member of the Governor's Council. He was the brother of Judith Gardner's great-great-great-grandfathers, *Stephen* and *Honorable James*. *Hinchman*, p. 27.

15. Ancestor of the poet John Greenleaf Whittier.

16. *Massachusetts Civil List*, pp. 112-114; *Hinchman*, p. 28. See also copies of wills proved in 1706 and 1710 before "James Coffin, Jug of Probats" in *Hinchman*, pp. 103, 105. Speaking of the age of King James, Thackeray said that

Mary Coffin (b. at Haverill, February 20, 1645) was married in 1662 to Nathaniel Starbuck, the son of Edward Starbuck and Katharine Reynolds (*supra*). She was known as the "Great Woman" and was the one who introduced Quakerism into Nantucket where in due course of time it became the "State Religion" of the Island. She was a minister in the Society of Friends (Quakers) and became a celebrated preacher and a dominant personage on the island.

Lieutenant John Coffin (b. at Haverill, October 30, 1647) was married to Deborah Austin, daughter of Joseph and Sarah (Starbuck) Austin. After his father's death he moved to Martha's Vineyard and founded the permanent colony there. On June 5, 1684, he was commissioned Lieutenant of the Military in Nantucket by Thomas Dongan, Governor of the New York Province.¹⁷

Stephen Coffin (b. in Newbury, May 10, 1652) was a great-great-great-grandfather of Judith Gardner. He married Mary Bunker (Boncoeur), daughter of George and Jane (Godfrey) Bunker, about 1668, and died at Nantucket November 14, 1734. It was his grandson, Stephen Gardner, who came from Nantucket to North Carolina in 1772. The latter Stephen Gardner was Judith Gardner's grandfather.¹⁸

The Starbuck Origin

The name Starbuck is Norse and means great or grand. The

"spelling was not an article of general commodity in the world then." *Ibid.* p. 107.

One can't help speculating on the quantitative theorem as to how many probats comprise a "jug of probats,"

This Hon. James was the great-grandfather of Sir Isaac Coffin, Baronet, an Admiral in the British Navy, and his brother John who was a Major General in the British Army. These two brothers were born in Boston at the home of their father, Nathaniel, who was at one time collector of his Majesty's customs for the port of Boston. Sir Isaac founded and endowed a school on Nantucket, named the "Admiral Sir Isaac Coffin Lancasterian School" for the purpose, *inter alia*, of giving a good English education to youth descended from "the late Tristram Coffin." In later years it was proposed that Sir Isaac be created Earl of Magdalen but this proposal failed for the alleged reason that in creating the Coffin School in Nantucket Sir Isaac was creating sailors who in mature years might fight against the crown. (See *Hinchman*, p. 42.)

17. See *Hinchman*, p. 31, citing Part 1 of Vol. XXXIV, and p. 21 of the New York Colonial Manuscripts in custody of the Regents of the University in the State Library at Albany, and recorded by the Secretary of the Province of New York among military commissions.

18. For Judith Gardner's descent through the *Coffin* line, see genealogical charts, *infra*. See also the writer's genealogical record entitled "The Record of My Ancestry."

family had been in England for centuries and it was in Derbyshire, England, that *Edward Starbuck* was born in 1604. He was married to *Katharine Reynolds*¹⁹ of Wales. They came to Dover in the Colony of New Hampshire about 1635. The records show that he acquired considerable lands and was a man of great stature as well as possessions. He was a representative in 1643 and 1646, was an elder in the church, and held numerous other offices. After establishing himself on Nantucket Island he became a leading citizen there and was at one time Magistrate. The records speak of him as "courageous and persevering,"²⁰ and this is borne out by the history of his life.

Five of Edward's children grew to maturity. The oldest daughter, *Sarah*²¹ (1632-1724) married Joseph Austin and was the great-great-great-great-grandmother of Judith Gardner.²²

The Bunker Origin

The name *Bunker* is the anglicized form of *Bon Coeur* or *Boncoeur* which is of early French origin. The family was French Huguenot. The earliest identified ancestor was *William Boncoeur* who is said to have fled from the Huguenot persecutions in France, first to England and thence to America. He was the father of *George Boncoeur* (Bunker)²³ who was married to Jane Godfrey. *George* was drowned on May 26, 1658, at Topsfield leaving several children.²⁴ One of these children was *Mary* (1652-1721) who became

19. The name is sometimes given as *Eunice*. It is probable that she had both names.

20. *New England Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, *supra*, Vol. 8, p. 68; *Hinchman*, p. 20.

21. Edward Starbuck's other children: Nathaniel, who married Mary Coffin, daughter of Tristram Coffyn; Dorcas, who married William Gayer; Abigail, who married Hon. Peter Coffin; Esther, who married Humphrey Varney.

22. Among the children of *Sarah Starbuck* and her husband *Joseph Austin* was a daughter *Mary Austin* (1653-1721) who married *Captain Richard Gardner* who was great-great-great-grandfather of Judith Gardner. See genealogical chart, *infra*. Also see writer's genealogical record entitled "Record of My Ancestry."

23. The hill which later became famous in our history as "Bunker Hill" was named for him. He gave \$10,000 to the founding of Harvard College. See *Nantucket and North Carolina*, by Robert H. Frazier, in *Alumni Journal*, Guilford College Bulletin, October, 1949.

24. Jane (Godfrey) Bunker then married Richard Swain (spelled Swaine and Swayne) and the couple removed to Nantucket with Jane's children by George Bunker and in that way the Bunker family became established in Nantucket. Richard Swayne was one of the "original proprietors" of Nantucket by the deed from Mayhew. Jane Godfrey (Bunker-Swayne) died October 31, 1662.

the wife of *Stephen Coffin* (1652-1734). Their daughter *Anna Coffin* (1680(?)-1740) was married to *Solomon Gardner* (1680-1760). Their son *Stephen Gardner* (1718-1792) went to North Carolina and settled near New Garden (now Guilford College) in Guilford County in 1772.²⁵ That *Stephen Gardner* was the great-grandfather of *Judith Gardner*.²⁶

The Austin Origin

The earliest Austin ancestor of which we have record is *Joseph Austin* who died in Nantucket in 1681. It is believed that he was born in England. He was married in 1652 to *Sarah Starbuck* (1632-1724) daughter of *Edward Starbuck* and *Katharine Reynolds*. Although Sarah was then only twenty years old, this was her second marriage. The children of this marriage included Thomas, Nathaniel, Rose (m. Ephraim Tibbett), Deborah (m. Lieutenant John Coffin one of the founders of the colony on Martha's Vineyard), and *Mary* (1653 or '54-January 4, 1721) who was married to *Captain Richard Gardner* (1653-1728). Captain Richard Gardner and his wife, *Mary Austin*, were the great-great-great grandparents of *Judith Gardner*.²⁷

The Stevens²⁸ Origin

The earliest record we have here is the will of *John Stevens* recorded in the Registry attached to the Probate Division of the High Court of Justice (in the Archdeaconry Court of Totnes) at Exeter, Devonshire, England. The will was dated March 9, 1608, and the inventory under the will was reported to the Court on February 15, 1611. That will shows that *John Stevens* was the father of *Robert Stevens* (who is sometimes referred to as Robert Stevens, Esquire, of Brixton) who was the father of *Dionis Stevens*

25. At New Garden, Stephen joined his brother Richard Gardner (whose wife was Sarah Macy) and his sister Dinah Gardner (whose husband was David Macy) who had gone to North Carolina in October 1771. In his move to North Carolina in 1772, Stephen Gardner was accompanied by his son William (1743-1820) who was *Judith Gardner's* grandfather.

26. See genealogical chart, *infra*; writer's genealogical record entitled "Record of My Ancestry," and *Hinchman*, 237, 248, 249, 254.

27. See genealogical chart *infra*. See also writer's genealogical record entitled "Record of My Ancestry."

28. The name is also spelled *Stephens*.

who was the wife of *Tristram Coffyn* and who came with Tristram and their five children to America in 1642.²⁹

The Severance Origin

The name *Severance* was of French origin and was originally spelled *Severene*. The earliest ancestor of this name of which we have record is *John Severance* whose wife was named *Abigail*. Their daughter *Mary Severance* was married on December 3, 1663, to *Honorable James Coffin*. Of the many children of this marriage one was *Abigail* (d. March 15, 1709) who was married to *Nathaniel Gardner* (1669-1713). Nathaniel and his wife Abigail were the great-great-great grandparents of Judith Gardner.³⁰

The Shattuck³¹ Origin

There is some confusion due to the fact that *Damaris Shattuck* appears to have been the wife of one Samuel Shattuck and mother of another *Samuel Shattock*.³² It appears that *Samuel Shattuck* and his wife *Damaris* were on their way to America with their children when the husband Samuel died. Thus Damaris was a widow at the time of her arrival in Salem. Among her children were her son Samuel and her daughters Hannah and Sarah. At some time after her arrival Damaris was married to *Governor Thomas Gardner, Planter*, who was a widower.³³ Thereafter two of Governor Thomas' sons married their step-sisters (daughters of their step-mother Damaris by her first husband).

Hannah Shattock was married to George Gardner and Sarah

29. See *Hinchman*, pp. 24, 47 and copy of John Stevens' will at p. 311. See 'Trustum' etc., p. 11. See writer's "Record of My Ancestry." See chart of the seating arrangement of the Stevens and Coffyn families in the Parish Church of Brixton in 1638, in *Hinchman*, p. 306. See the Coffin Origin, *supra*, herein.

30. *Ibid.*, pp. 28, 253; genealogical chart *infra*; writer's genealogical record entitled "Record of My Ancestry."

31. The name is also spelled *Chattoc* and *Chattock* which would indicate that it is of French origin. See *Hinchman*, pp. 86, 81, 260.

32. This second Samuel was deported and banished from Salem, Massachusetts for having attended a Quaker meeting. Back in England, he procured an Order from King Charles II commanding that Quakers be not molested, and returned to Massachusetts to free many Quakers still held in prison there. Whittier wrote a stirring poem about it (*The Exiles*) but the poem takes much poetic license with the facts. See *Hinchman*, p. 87-95; *Old Nantucket*, p. 26.

33. Governor Thomas Gardner's first wife was *Margaret Frier* (or Friar) as shown in the "Gardner Origin" *supra*, and she was the mother of Richard, John, George and other children of Governor Thomas Gardner.

Shattock (1631-1724) was married in 1652 to *Richard Gardner* (d. 1688).

To this marriage were born ten children.³⁴ Three of those children were *Captain Richard Gardner* (1653-1728) who was later Governor, *James Gardner* (1662-1723), and *Nathaniel Gardner* (1669-1713).³⁵

Judith Gardner was directly descended from each of those three sons of *Richard and Sarah (Shattuck) Gardner*.

* * * * *

We have now traced the origins of the families from whom Judith Gardner was descended on her father's side and have introduced the *dramatis personae* in the prologue of this story. The next step in this abridged narrative is to tell how and when Judith's ancestors got to Nantucket and then to North Carolina. In order to give proper sequence to the story, some of the events to which reference has been made need to be briefly repeated.³⁶

King Charles I had made a large grant in the New York Colony to Lord Sterling who, in 1641, had sold Nantucket and two adjacent islands to Thomas Mayhew.

On July 2, 1659, Mayhew sold Nantucket to nine original "proprietors" (reserving a tenth interest for himself and his son). That conveyance was confirmed by the reigning Indian Sachems or Chiefs.³⁷

Apparently, negotiations had been in progress for some time because on February 2, 1659, a meeting was held at Salisbury in the Massachusetts Colony where lived most of the parties involved, and it was there agreed that each original proprietor might choose a partner or associate proprietor who would share equally with his

34. For list of children and their spouses, see *Hinchman*, p. 260.

35. *Captain Richard Gardner* married *Mary Austin* (dau. of *Joseph and Sarah (Starbuck) Austin*). *James Gardner* married *Rachel Gardner* (dau. of *Captain John and Priscilla (Grafton) Gardner*); at the time of this marriage *Rachel* was the widow of *John Brown of Salem*. *Nathaniel Gardner* married *Abigail Coffin* (dau. of *Hon. James and Mary (Severance) Coffin*.) See *Hinchman*, p. 260. See writer's "Record of My Ancestry."

36. For more detailed history of the following events see *Hinchman*. *Old Nantucket*, 'Trustum,' and others listed on pp. 137-138, *supra*.

37. See copies of all those deeds in *Hinchman*, pp. 5-11. See also *Macy's Old Nantucket*, p. 13.

original proprietor.³⁸ It was also agreed that a number of others could join as associates on the basis of a "half-share" each, although one person could acquire more than one such half-share.³⁹

Later in that year, October 10, 1659, Mayhew conveyed the Island of Tuckanuck (near Nantucket) to *Tristam Coffyn* and his three sons Peter, Tristam, Jr. and *James*. The Indian Chief made confirmation deed.

Actual settlement of Nantucket began in the Autumn of 1659.

As we have seen above there was a lot of trouble in the Massachusetts Colony on religious questions. Judith's early ancestors were not Quakers but they did not hold with the Puritan persecution of Quakers and of others who were kind to such non-conformists. *Edward Starbuck* had experienced trouble and so had the *Shattuck* family. Thomas Macy was indicted and fined for giving shelter in a storm, for less than an hour, to some Quakers who passed his house. And even though the Gardners, the Coffins, and other families were not directly involved in these troubles, it is certain that they took a dim view of what was going on in the Massachusetts Colony and that they did not approve of seeing the Quakers and others pushed around. So, while it does not appear that those troubles were the immediate cause of their migration to Nantucket in the New York Colony, it was doubtless a strong contributing factor. The desire to branch out in bigger things in a different colony where they could make their own rules and direct their own destinies was doubtless the controlling factor—at least with most of them.⁴⁰

The first white settlement on Nantucket was established when

38. The nine original proprietors were: *Tristam Coffin*, Thomas Macy, Christopher Hussey, Richard Swayne, Thomas Barnard, Peter Coffin, Stephen Greenleaf, John Swayne, and William Pile. The nine who joined as associate proprietors were: *Edward Starbuck*, Nathaniel Starbuck, Tristam Coffin, Jr., *James Coffin*, John Smith, Thomas Look, Robert Barnard, Thomas Coleman, and Robert Pike. (See footnote at p. 167, *infra*, in the *Pike Story*.)

39. Among those who later came in under this provision were *Richard Gardner* and his brother *John Gardner*.

40. John Greenleaf Whittier's poem *The Exiles* romanticizes the Macy-Starbuck hegira but it is more poetical than historical. It is an interesting development that it was *Tristam Coffyn's* daughter Mary (wife of Edward Starbuck's son Nathaniel) who established Quakerism in Nantucket and lived to see it the almost universal church on the island. All the evidence is that Mary (Coffin) Starbuck was an uncommonly grave, determined, resourceful and intelligent woman. In the history of Nantucket she is still known as the "Great Woman."

Thomas Macy and his wife and five children, accompanied by *Edward Starbuck* and Isaac Coleman, a lad of 12 years, sailed in an open boat from Salisbury in October 1659 and landed at the west end of Nantucket. The Indians were friendly^{40a} and the small group got through the winter somehow. Early the next Spring (1660) *Edward Starbuck* returned to Salisbury and made report to the other proprietors and a general migration toward Nantucket got under way. In that Spring ten families arrived and they were rapidly followed by others so that by the Summer of 1660 the island was fairly settled and homes began to spread out from the original harbor of settlement near Capaum Pond. Among those who also came and built their homes in this early period were *Tristram Coffyn* and several of his children, including Richard, John, *James* and *Stephen*; the Folger family; the *Bunkers* and many others.

Each year brought others and the Nantucket settlement was in full swing. The first white child born on the Island was Mary Starbuck (March 30, 1663), the granddaughter of Tristram Coffin and Edward Starbuck, and the daughter of Nathaniel Starbuck and his wife Mary Coffin who became famous later as the "Great Woman." In 1662 occurred the first death, that of Jane Godfrey Swayne, whose first husband had been *George Bunker*.

Richard Gardner (son of *Thomas Gardner, Planter*) had for some time been one of the proprietors but had been living on Martha's Vineyard. In 1665 he and his wife *Sarah Shattock* moved to Nantucket with their family and built one of the largest houses on the Island. He was followed in 1672⁴¹ by his brother John Gardner, also from Martha's Vineyard, who had been invited by the proprietors to come there. He had a sizeable family of 12 children.

But in the meantime important events had transpired. The Cromwell regime had ended and Charles II had come to the throne in 1660. In 1664 Charles had granted to his brother, the Duke of York, a large part of the former Sterling grant, including Nantucket. This area continued as before as a part of the New York Colony. Francis Lovelace was made Governor of the New York Colony and he required all landholders to confirm their titles. The

40a. It is a significant commentary on the kind of people who settled Nantucket that throughout its long history there was never any "Indian Trouble."

41. Some authorities say that he accompanied his brother *Richard* in 1665 or that he arrived in 1666.

Nantucket settlement appointed *Tristam Coffyn* and Thomas Macy to go to New York as their representatives. The titles were confirmed under a new patent, and Indian deeds were duly secured.⁴²

Governor Lovelace then (June 29, 1671) appointed *Tristam Coffin* to be the first Chief Magistrate or Governor of Nantucket. See picture No. 54. That Commission was as follows:⁴³

Commission Granted to Mr. Tristam Coffin, Senr. to be Chiefe Magistrate in and over the Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett.

Francis Lovelace, Esq. &c: Whereas upon Address made unto mee by Mr. Tristam Coffin and Mr. Thomas Macy on y^e behalfe of themselves and y^e rest of y^e Inhabitants of Nantuckett Island concerning y^e Manno^r and Method of Governmn^t to be used amongst themselves, and having by y^e Advice of my Councell pitcht upon a way for them; That is to say That they be Governed by a Person as Chiefe Magistrate, and two Assistants, y^e former to be nominated by myself, y^e other to be chosen and confirmed by y^e Inhabitants as in y^e Instructions sent unto them is more particularly Sett forth. And having conceived a good Opinion of y^e fitness and capacity of Mr. Tristam Coffin to be y^e p^rsent Chiefe Magistrate to manage Affayres wth y^e Ayd and good Advice of y^e Assistants in y^e Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett, I have thought fitt to Nominate, Constitute, and Appoint and by these p^rsents doe hereby Nominate, Constitute and Appoint Mr. Tristam Coffin to be Chiefe Magistrate of y^e said Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett. In y^e Managem^t of w^{ch} said Employ^m^t, hee is to use his best Skill and Endeavor to p^rserve his Ma^{ties} Peace, and to keep y^e Inhabitants in good Ord^r. And all Persons are hereby required to give y^e said Mr. Tristam Coffin such Respect and Obedience as belongs to a Person invested by commission from Authority of his Royall Highness in y^e Place and Employ^m^t of a Chief Magistrate in y^e Islands afore-said. And hee is duely to observe the Orders and Instructions w^{ch} are already given forth for y^e well governing of y^e Place, or such others as from Time to Time shall hereafter bee given by mee: And for whatsoever y^e said Mr. Tristam Coffin shall lawfully Act or Doe in Prosecution of y^e Premises, This is my Commission w^{ch} is to bee of fforce until y^e 13th day of October, which shall bee in y^e Yeare of our Lord 1672, when a new magistrate is to enter into the Employ^m^t shall bee his sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

42. See copies of deeds, *Hinchman*, pp. 9-11.

43. Book of Deeds III, p. 62, Secretary's office, Albany, N. Y. See copy in *American Historical Record*, Nantucket, January 1872; and in *Hinchman*, p. 26.

Given under my Hand and Seal at ffort James in New Yorke, this 29th day of June in y^e 22d Yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne, Annoq.Dni.1671

FRAN: LOVELACE

But trouble was on the way. *Tristam* and his group, including his five sons Hon. Peter, Tristam, Jr., James, Lieutenant John and Stephen, and his sons-in-law Nathaniel Starbuck and Stephen Greenleaf, and the Mayhews, were all proprietors and controlled a large land interest in the Island. Tristam was the leading citizen and his word was practically the law. He was a man of great ability and will power and was used to having his way. He and his group wanted to establish a landowner's aristocracy and control the political and economic destinies of the Island, and up until the advent of the Gardners they had been successful in that endeavor.

As we have noted *Richard Gardner* had arrived in 1666 and was joined by his brother *John* in 1672. The views of the Gardners were much more democratic. The issue was soon joined between the Coffins and the Gardners. Of course the Islanders joined sides. With the Gardners were the Folgers, the Macys, the Worths, the Bunkers, Edward Starbuck and Nathaniel Wyer, and others; whilst the Coffin faction included the Swaynes, the Husseys, the Barnards and Nathaniel Starbuck (Tristam's son-in-law).

The first round went to the Gardner faction and *Richard Gardner* was appointed Chief Magistrate and his brother *John Gardner* was appointed Chief Military Officer. The Islanders were advised of these appointments by letter from the Secretary of Governor Lovelace.⁴⁴

New Yorke, Apr. ye 24th, 1673

Gent:—By the Governo^{rs} Ord^r I am to acquaint you, That hee Received your Letter (bearing Date the 3rd Day of Aprill) about three weeks since, by the Hand of Mr. Richard Gardner * * . There came to the Governo^r in the Winter a Letter from Mr. Tristam Coffin about your Election * * ; in answer to which you had heard from him sooner, but the Difficulty of Conveyance hindered. You will now understand the Governors Choice, by the Bearers hereof Mr. Richard and Captain John Gardner;

That is, Mr. Richard Gardner for Chiefe Magistrate this Yeare, and

44. Book of Deeds III, pp. 87, 88, 89, Secretary's office, Albany, N. Y. See copy in *Hinchman*, p. 81.

Captain John Gardner for Chiefe Military Officer, for which they have Commissions. They have also with them some Additional Instructions and Directions to Communicate to you; most of which were Proposed by those two friends you sent who have prudently Managed the Trust you Reposed in them. They have also with them a Booke of the Lawes of the Government and three Constable Staves;

As to your Non-performance of the Acknowledgment according to the Strictness of the Time, his Hono^r being sensible that Opportunityes doe not very frequently present between these Places, hee is very well Satisfyed with your Civill Excuse. If at any Time you have other Proposals to make, for the Good of yo^r Inhabitants, you may rest assured of his Hono^{rs} ready Compliance therein. This is all I have in Charge to Deliver unto you from the Governour, so take Leave and Subscribe

Gent: Yo^r very humble Servant

MATTHIAS NICOLLS

The Commission to Captain John Gardner was as follows:⁴⁵

Commission for Cap^t John Gardner of the Island of Nantucket, to bee Capt. of the Foot Company there.

Francis Lovelace, Esq^r. &c: Governo^r Gen^{all} under his Royall H^s James Duke of Yorke and Albany, &c; off all his Territoryes in America; to Cap^t. John Gardner of ye Island Nantuckett. Whereas, You are one of the two Persons returned unto mee by the Inhab^{ts} of your Island, to bee the Chiefe Military Officer there, having conceived a good opinion of your fitness and Capacity; By Vertue of the Commission and Authority unto mee given by his Royall Highness, James Duke of Yorke and Albany, I have Constituted and Appointed, and by these Presents doe hereby Constitute and Appoint you John Gardner to be Captaine and Chiefe Military Officer of the foot Company rissen or to be rissen within the Islands of Nantuckett and Tuckanuckett; you are to take the said Company into your Charge and Care as Captaine thereof, and them duly to Exercise in Armes; and all Officers and Souldyers belonging to the said Company are to Obey you as their Captaine.

And you are to follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall from Time to Time Receive from mee or other your Superiour Officers according to the discipline of Warr; for the doing whereof this shall be your Commission.

Given under by Hand and Seale at Fort James in New Yorke this

45. Book of Deeds III, p. 88, *ibid.* See copy in *Hinchman*, p. 83.

15th Day of Aprill in the 25th Yeare of his Ma^{ties} Reigne, Annoq^e Domini, 1673.

FRAN. LOVELACE

The Dutch took New York in July 1673, and held it until October 1674 and when the English returned Governor Andros succeeded Governor Lovelace. The struggle for power continued in Nantucket between the Coffin and Gardner parties and the results swayed to and fro. In 1676 the Macys and their connections changed sides and went over to the Coffin faction and in 1677 Tristram again became Chief Magistrate by appointment of Governor Andros. His oath of office and bond appear in the Record Office at Nantucket as follows:⁴⁶

Where as I Tristram Coffin Senior have Received a Commission dated the 16th of September 1677 Investinge me with power to be Chiefe Magestrate one the Ile. of Nantuckett and dependences for this ye four years ensuinge under further order I Tristram Coffin a bond said doe engage my selfe under the penalty of perjury to doe Justice in all causes that come before me according to Law and endeavor to my best understanding and heare unto I have subscribed

TRISTAM COFFIN

Chief Magistrat

Mr. Tristram Coffin Senior acknowledged this a bond Subscription to be his Act and deed Before me.

Peter Coffin

Assistant

The struggle reached such proportions, with both sides appealing to Governor Andros, that in August 1677 Governor Andros ordered a suspension of hostilities and decided the then-pending dispute in favor of *John Gardner*. With that event the Gardner faction appear to have won the war not only with the Governor but with the citizens of Nantucket. Peace and harmony was finally restored and family amity resumed by a combination of circumstances the bare outlines of which follow.

While Tristram was serving his last term in office under his commission of 1677 a dispute had arisen between him and Governor Andros over the disposition of the salvage of a wrecked French ship.

⁴⁶. See also: *American Historical Record*, and *Inquirer and Mirror*, Nantucket, January 1872.

This dispute was pending in 1680 when *John Gardner* (the former Chief Military Officer) became Chief Magistrate of Nantucket. In Tristam's dispute with Governor Andros, John Gardner took the side of his old enemy Tristam, and won a favorable adjudication for him and therewith won his gratitude and reconciliation.⁴⁷ Thereafter they remained friends until Tristam's death in October 1681.

Another healing factor was the uniting of the Coffin and Gardner families by the marriage of *John Gardner's daughter, Mary*, to *Tristam's grandson, Jethro Coffin*, in 1686.

Jethro Coffin was the son of Tristam's son, Peter Coffin. Jethro (23) and Mary Gardner (16) had been engaged for more than a year but had kept it a close secret. Quite in ignorance of this state of affairs Peter Coffin had conceived the idea that it would be a mighty good thing for his son Jethro to marry John Gardner's daughter, Mary, and thus unite the two leading fortunes of the Island. One evening when Jethro and Mary were attending a dance together⁴⁸ Peter called on John to suggest it and found that John had already thought of it. It was decided that John would broach the matter to Mary and Peter would speak to Jethro about it. When John posed the suggestion to Mary, she replied, "I guess Jee-thro can make his own bargain." But when Peter spoke to his son about it, Jethro told him that he and Mary were already engaged. So then the oldsters began preparations for giving their children a proper start in life with a home that befitted their standing. John gave the land and Peter furnished the building material and together they built the house which is famous today as the "Horseshoe House"⁴⁹ on Sunset Hill. And then came the wedding party with feasting and dancing. Due to inter-marrying through three or four generations there was scarcely a person there who was not a relative of the bride or the groom, or both. Indeed, as in the case of Judith Gardner,

47. See more detailed accounts of the above in Macy's *Old Nantucket*, pp. 37-51; and in *Hinchman*, pp. 24-40, 79-85.

48. It must be remembered that these events all occurred before Quakerism was introduced into Nantucket and when dancing and gaiety were the order of the day on the Island. For the details of this romance of Jethro and Mary; and the story of gay Mary (Coffin) Pinkham, daughter of James Coffin and Mary Severance, and her high-heel slippers, her gaiety, her going to a dance and not getting home until morning; see '*Trustum*' and *His Grandchildren*, pp. 37-59.

49. So-called because of the inverted horseshoe of brick in *bas relief* on the huge square chimney in the center of the house. See picture in *Guide to Nantucket* by J. H. Robinson, 1928.

it was not uncommon for one of them to find the same ancestor several times in his family tree. The wedding was held in the new house, the wedding gift to the bridal couple, the ceremony had begun and then Peter Coffin (who was never known to overlook a business detail) interrupted the ceremony to demand whether John had delivered to Jethro a clear deed for the house and land. John had, of course, intended to make such a deed but now everything was suspended until he had drawn, signed, sealed and delivered the deed. The wedding then proceeded and Peter was one-up on John.

* * * * *

Among the lineal ancestors of Judith Gardner who held high offices in the Colonies during the century following 1626 were:

Edward Starbuck (1604-1690) Representative of the Colony of New Hampshire and later magistrate of Nantucket.

Thomas Gardner, Planter, (1592-1674) Governor of Cape Ann Colony, Town Councilman, and Colony Representative.

Tristram Coffyn (1605-1681) commissioned Chief Magistrate of Nantucket in 1671.

Richard Gardner (1620(?)-1688) commissioned Chief Magistrate of Nantucket in 1673.

John Gardner (1624-1706) commissioned Chief Military Officer of Nantucket in 1673.

Tristram Coffyn (1605-1681) again commissioned Chief Magistrate of Nantucket in 1677.

John Gardner (1624-1706) commissioned Chief Magistrate of Nantucket in 1680.

James Coffin (1640-1720) commissioned First Judge of Probate in Nantucket in 1680.

John Gardner (1624-1706) and William Gayer were the first Representatives from the new Nantucket Colony to the Province of Massachusetts Bay after Nantucket's transfer from the jurisdiction of the New York Colony in 1692; and John Gardner was Judge of Probate of the new Nantucket Colony from 1699⁵⁰ until his death in 1706.

James Gardner (1640-1720) again Judge of Probate in Nantucket in 1706 and 1710.⁵¹

50. Cotton Mather referred to him as being "well acquainted with the Indians, having divers years assisted them in their government by instructing them in the laws of England and deciding difficult cases among them." See *Hinchman*, p. 83.

51. See *supra*, p. 142.

Richard Gardner (Jr.) (1653-1728), son of Richard Gardner above, was commissioned Judge of Probate of Nantucket on June 11, 1718, by His Excellency, Samuel Stucte, Esquire, Captain General and Governor in Chief of his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay.⁵²

By the turn of the century the old order was passing. The patriarchs had joined the innumerable caravan: Thomas Gardner, Planter, died in 1674; Tristram Coffyn in 1681; Thomas Macy in 1682; Richard Gardner in 1688; Edward Starbuck in 1690; John Gardner in 1706.

Many changes were taking place.⁵³ As we have seen, in 1692 Nantucket was transferred from the New York Colony to the Province of Massachusetts. The Island was filling up and becoming prosperous. Whaling which followed cod-fishing began about 1670, and Nantucket's soon became a maritime economy—with cod-fishing, whaling, shipping and shipbuilding. Shipments of oil to England began as early as 1745. Its agricultural possibilities were limited although there was considerable sheep raising and wool clipping.⁵⁴

The settlers were not originally Quakers and it was not until about 1700 that Quaker preachers began to visit the island and sow the seed that eventually grew all over the island. The first Friends Society was formed in 1704 and the first meeting house was built in 1711. The greatest single factor in the establishment of Quakerism was Mary (Coffin) Starbuck, Tristram's daughter. In middle age, and the mother of ten children, she became a convert and for several

52. Nantucket had in 1692 been detached from the New York Colony and transferred to the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Whilst it was under the New York Colony, Nantucket was known as *Dukes County*. When it was transferred to the Massachusetts Province it was made a separate colony. See *Papers Relating to the Island of Nantucket * * known as Dukes County*, etc., by Franklin Benjamin Haugh, Library of Congress, card F.72 N.2 H.8.

53. Since the beginning of this story the changes abroad were as dramatic as they were here. Charles I (1625-1649) had been beheaded. The Cromwell Regime (1649-1660) had collapsed with the restoration of Charles II (1660-1685). James II's reign had ended in revolution (1685-1689) and, at the instant point in the story, William and Mary were the Sovereigns (1689-1702), but Queen Anne was soon to follow (1702-1714). In that century of time the world was a stage on which were played many Acts and many Scenes of tragedy and comedy and the stagehands were more than busy in changing the "sets."

54. Macy in *Old Nantucket*, p. 75, says that the big shearing was in June; that the occasion was a regular "Donnybrook Fair" with musicians, fakirs, jugglers; that all the Islanders got together and had a grand time; and that "for once in the year even the staid and solemn Quakers relaxed a trifle from their wonted rigid demeanor, and joined mildly in the revelry of the world's people."

years her home was the meeting house. The Quakers were opposed to slavery and one of the first anti-slavery publications was from Nantucket in 1733.⁵⁵

As the decades slipped away Nantucket became more and more populous. Its economy became more and more competitive. It was becoming crowded. After the middle 1700s there were war clouds, and the later embargoes and shipping restrictions by George III brought both apprehension and economic distress. The Island was highly vulnerable in time of hostilities and it was highly sensitive to the economic effect of hostile legislation on its chief industry. There were also other reasons why many of these Islanders began to think of other places to which they might go. After the establishment of the Society of Friends (Quakers) there had been a steady flow of ministers to Nantucket and in 1764 we find one from North Carolina. This was stepped-up in 1767 in which year we find that William Hunt of New Garden (now Guilford College), North Carolina, made three visits and Zechariah Dicks and Thomas Thornbrough made one visit each. Hunt and Thornbrough appeared again in 1771.⁵⁶ These visits had their effect. A movement of Quakers to North Carolina began that continued for many decades.⁵⁷

55. Earlier in this book it has been noted how Judith Gardner hated slavery, and with her long Quaker lineage this can be easily understood.

56. *Hinchman*, pp. 322, 323.

57. As we are about to leave Nantucket, we cannot resist appending copy of the will of Obed Gardner in 1841. That will spells out the testamentary wishes in language that is clear and expressive, and in its salty verbiage reveals intimately the heart of the testator as well as also the atmosphere and the language of that day. It appears to the writer that Obed was the great-grandson of *Solomon Gardner* (1680-1760) and thus a distant cousin of Judith Gardner. The only reason for its inclusion here is that it is too good to omit. It was copied in *The Evolution of Siasconset*, by Roland B. Hussey, as follows:

Siasconset, May 30th, 1841

I, Obed Gardner, master mariner, now livin in Sconset, write down this will.

Item.—I have cruised with my wife, Huldy Jane, since 1811. We signed articles in town before the preacher on Independence Day. I want her and my oldest boy Jotham to be captain and mate in bringin to port whatever I leave and to see that every one of the crew gets the lay as writ down on this paper. I put mother in command. I know shell be captain anyway, for six months after we started on our cruise I found out that I was mate and she was master. I don't mean that she ever mutinied, but I no that whenever we didnt agree she manoovered to work to windward. May be it was all right for she could sail closer to the wind than I could and could manage the crew of little ones that she had as much to do with shippin as I did. She always wanted me to do the swearing when there was any trouble. I no that when she and Jotham break bulk the cargo will be got out as well as I could do it myself.

Item.—In 1838 Captain Ichabod Worth got tired of the old Nancy Rotch and wanted to get rid of her so he got me to take a piece of her. When I last saw her she was lying at the wharf in Valparaiso moren half full of oil. Mother never liked her. I want Jotham to have that piece as extra pay for what he does in settlin up my affairs for heel have to steer things while mother is takin observations, watchin the weather and lookin over things below decks.

Item.—I want Mother to have the house in Union street until she goes aloft. Then I want it to go to the children in equal lays and if any child dies I want the lay of the parent to go to the parents young ones. But I dont want my daughter Belindy to have anything as long as her husband is livin. He is a lubber, but she has been cruisin with him for years. I havent got anything agin him but he doesnt no how to navigate the sea of life. I do believe if he wanted to stop a leak board ship it would be just like him to go into the hold with an augur and bore a hole threw the plarkin to let the bilgewater out to the sea. But Belindy likes him. Thats just like a woman. If I should give the lay out and out to her, I am afraid her husband would manooover to get hold of it. So I want mother and Jotham to put it out at interest and give what comes out of it to her until her husband ships for a corpse below decks in the grave yard. Then she can take the lay and do what she wants with it.

Item.—I dont want my son Ezry to have anything from what I leave. All the children except him was good ones. They looked out for mother and me. He didnt take after either of us except the time he took after me with a fid and hit me over the starboard eye. He new what was to come and was smart enough to jump into Johnny Bibbs catboat, haul in the sheet and steer for the continent. When he got to Bedford he shipped as boat steerer on the old Falcon. I was glad he did. I dont know where he is now but I herd he was a master of a steamboat runnin between Canton and Whampoa. I havent got any news of him and I guess he hasnt got any for me. The black eye he gave me is outlawed and I dont now lay anything up agin him for that.

Item.—I want mother and Jotham to settle up things as soon as they can, break bulk and make a fair divide between the children. But dont forget what I have writ down about mother and Belindy. I dont think Belindys husband will make any fuss about the way I have taken care of her unless she runs head on the shoals of a lawyers office. Then look out for squalls. I hope sheel stand off if she sees a lawyer comin thort her bows.

Item.—I want mother to have half of what comes from what is left of my property besides the house on Union street. She deserves it. Every time I was around the Horn she did her duty to the young ones and I want her to have enough to live on until she goes aloft. Then I want her lay to go to the children except that Belindy shall only have what comes from it until her husband dies. If mother wants to marry again thats her business I never did like to cruise without a mate, and I guess she would not like to either.

Obed Gardner

Master Mariner

Captain Obed Gardner ast us into his porch and opened his locker. He then ast us to take a drink of rum that was fetched to him from Boston by Captain George Swain, in his schooner. It was masterly warmin to our insides. Then he pulled this paper out of his pea jacket and signed it and said it was his will and he ast us to sign it as witnesses. We done so, and then he ast one of us to write down what took place and as they said I was more of skoller than they, I did so.

Jethro Coffin 2nd

Eleazur Paddack

Shubael Starbuck.

In October 1771, Richard Gardner and his sister Dinah (wife of David Macy) moved to New Garden. They were the children of *Solomon Gardner* and his wife *Anna Coffin* (the daughter of *Stephen Coffin*, Sr., and his wife *Mary Bunker*).

The next year (1772) *Stephen Gardner* (1718-1792) brother of Richard and Dinah, moved to New Garden. He was accompanied by his wife *Jemina Worth*;⁵⁸ his son *William*, Sr. (1743-1820)⁵⁹ and his wife *Susannah* (Gardner) Gardner;⁶⁰ and his four-year old grandson *William*, Jr., son of William, Sr. and *Susannah*. Stephen was fifty-four, his son was twenty-nine, and his grandson was four.

This family group came by ship to Wilmington, N. C.,⁶¹ and thence to New Garden. William, Jr., and his wife presented certificate of membership in the Friends Meeting of Nantucket dated October 26, 1772, and were received into the New Garden Meeting on April 4, 1773.

From what we have seen of this long line of Gardners we can understand that they always managed to get along wherever they found themselves, and Stephen and his son William were no exceptions to the rule. We shall not here attempt to tell their stories in detail⁶² but will get on to the story of *William Gardner, Jr.*, who

58. Jemina Worth was the daughter of William Worth and his wife Mary.

59. One family story has it that Stephen was also accompanied by another of his sons, Stephen, Jr. The writer has not established whether Stephen, Jr., came with his parents in 1772 or came with other members of the family who followed their father to North Carolina in 1774. This Stephen, Jr. (1746-1830), was the ancestor of Jonathan Worth, Governor of North Carolina, and of Ensign Worth Bagley the first naval officer killed (May 11, 1898) in the Spanish American War.

60. This Susannah was the daughter of James Gardner and his wife who was also Susannah (Gardner) Gardner (1706-1781) who was the daughter of Nathaniel Gardner (1669-1713) and Abigail (Coffin) Gardner (d. 1709). From this one can see what a genealogical jungle this is.

61. Family tradition says their ship came to Wilmington which was in those days the normal port for them to enter. That would mean rounding Cape Hatteras (the Graveyard of the Atlantic) sometime between October and April which is a major undertaking even at the present time. That would lend support to the family story that their ship was so near to wrecking that the passengers took to the lifeboats and that among the impedimenta so taken off by the Gardners were some crates of chickens. The story goes on to tell how the little four-year old William, Jr., lent effective aid to his Dad in saving their collection of Chanticleers and Pertelotes. (The writer contemplates the possibility that this water-borne migration could have been made by way of Roanoke Inlet to Pasquotank County where there was a thriving Quaker settlement. But since family legends so often prove to have a hard core of fact in them, we may without violence accept the Wilmington version.)

62. The family story from about 1700 to the lifetime of William Gardner, Jr., is largely statistical and is set out in the genealogical tables, *infra*.

was the father of Judith Gardner, the wife of Philip Körner. With this *William Gardner, Jr.*, we resume a more detailed narrative.

William Gardner, Jr., was born at Nantucket June 8, 1768. He was four years old when he came with his father and his grandfather to Guilford County, N. C. He was reared amid prosperous circumstances in that county. He has been the subject of many stories most of which reflect the Gardner family traits. As has been noted before, in Nantucket they were noted for being shrewd and having the power of persuasion. The earliest of such incidents in the life of young William occurred on the 14th of March, 1781, the day before the Battle of Guilford Court House, when he was thirteen years old. He was driving a yoke of oxen pulling a wagonload of oats on the road between New Garden and Jamestown. He was overhauled by a foraging band of British soldiers who were looking for food for their horses and for themselves. They were about to take the oxen for themselves and oats for their horses, but young William argued them into the belief that the oxen were too old and tough for food, made a deal with them by which he "traded" them the oats for the oxen, and thus got the oxen safely home at the cost of the oats.

By this time the family were living in what is known as the Deep River Settlement where a Quaker Meeting had been established about 1752 and a church built in 1760. The family became members of this Deep River Meeting.⁶³ Not far to the westward across the Guilford County line was the County of Stokes⁶⁴ and there (about a half-mile from what was later known as Hastings Spring) dwelt another industrious and prosperous family by the name of *Wiesner*⁶⁵ and when he was nineteen years old William, Jr., went to this family for his bride. He was married⁶⁶ on November 14, 1787, to *Abigail*

However we find that among his other acquisitions, William Gardner, Senior, received a deed of June 7, 1799, from Governor Wm. P. Davie, the same being a grant from the State of 230 acres on Deep River. (Recorded in office of the Secretary of State and in Guilford County Register of Deeds office.)

63. The Census of 1790 (p. 153) lists *William Gardner* (Sr.) as living in Guilford County and head of a household of twelve persons (with seven female members and four males under sixteen years of age). This evidently includes some grandchildren. The same Census (p. 154) lists *William Gardner* (Jr.) (spelled *Garner*) as living in Guilford and head of a household of only himself and his wife.

64. That area has since 1849 been in Forsyth County.

65. The name is spelled *Wiesner*, *Weisner*, *Wisener*, *Wissner*, *Weesner* and *Wesner*.

66. Deep River Church Record, Vol. 1, p. 102.

Wiesner (1766-1843) the daughter of Michael and Ruth (Pike) Wiesner.⁶⁷ William began acquiring land in the Muddy Creek area about two miles south and west of Dobson's (later Kerner's) Cross Roads, and here, soon after the turn of the century, William built his big brick house to which reference has been made in the Story of Philip Körner.⁶⁸ Thereafter he continued to increase his land holdings until his plantation was similar in area to that of Joseph Körner.⁶⁹

William was a large and powerful man—energetic, industrious, lusty and fearless. He was accounted a great hunter and killed deer and wild turkeys which were plentiful in those days. His chief pleasure was fox hunting and in the story on Philip Körner, *supra*, we have seen that he and Philip frequently hunted together.

Judging from the number of stories told of him he must have

67. See story of *Wiesner-Pike* families, *infra*, p. 166.

68. As noted before (p. 59) this was quite a famous house in the vicinity and was known as the "Brick Castle on the Hill." It stood until 1904 when it was razed by its then owner Mr. Andrew Smith. When the writer was a youth he frequently visited there and on occasions made sketches. In 1952, the writer and his sister, Mrs. Doré K. Donnell, spent several hours with Mr. Smith in checking the writer's recollections of the house and its appearance. Mr. Smith said the dimensions of the house were about 56' x 36' and the ceilings of the rooms were 12' high. The foundations are still visible and we made measurements which confirmed his statement. Mr. Smith still has the main front door of the old mansion, as well as many of the brass doorknobs. He told the writer that when the latter's father, Jule Körner, learned that the house was to be razed he tried unsuccessfully to buy it from Mr. Smith in order to preserve it, and that he (Mr. Smith) now regrets that he did not sell it to him so that it could have been preserved.

The House stood at the top of a high hill and the grounds sloped down to the creek below. It had two large basements, one beneath the other. Both were built of enormous granite stones which were valuted over like crypts under a cathedral. The stones were quarried on the plantation but they were so large that I have never been able to understand how William ever got them to the top of that hill. The house was surrounded by a grove of large elms, oaks and cedars and there was an avenue of English boxwood trimmed in decorative designs. About 1942 Mr. Smith sold some of the boxwoods for \$1,500. As was usual in those days the "cook house" was separate from the main house and was connected with it by a covered passageway. It was also of brick, two stories, and is still standing. It had a huge fireplace that would take an 8-foot log and in which a grown person could stand. It also had the usual equipment of cranes, swings, spits and the like. (See detailed memo of 14 pages, with sketches and measurements, made by the writer at the conference with Mr. Smith, in the work papers of this book.)

With the help of his former sketches and his own memory of the place, and of Mr. Smith's descriptions and the measurements and sketches made in 1952, the writer made a drawing which is reproduced herein as picture No. 53.

69. See Stokes County Deed Books 5:332 (from Micazah Weisner, 187 acres); 8:393 (from John Nicholson, Jr., 160 acres); and (from Gabriel Willets, 205 acres).

been quite a character. In many of them the atavistic traits of his ancestors show up. From earliest times the family were spoken of as the "silent Gardners"⁷⁰ possessed of shrewdness and determination. One of the stories goes like this: In slave times, masters would sometimes hire out their slaves, and sometimes would permit their slaves to work on Sundays and retain whatever they earned by such Sunday work. From religious scruples, William would not own slaves but he shrewdly observed that a slave would work more diligently on Sunday than on any other day because the Sunday earnings were his.⁷¹ Therefore, William made a practice of hiring as many Sunday-slaves as possible. One day, the story goes, he had a group of them and appointed the largest and most intelligent of them as the pace-setter. It was wheat harvest and the wheat was cut with a large scythe with ribs attached to catch the grain as it fell. It was called a "cradle." On the morning of the story, the workers were lined up to begin. William wanted the leader to set a fast pace and determined to show him the pace he was to set. He and the leader each took a cradle and William told the leader that he must follow him and do everything exactly as he (William) did. Off they went with big and powerful William setting a very rapid pace. The leader followed him swing-for-swing exactly as William did. By the time they had cut a swath across the field William had noted that the leader had caught the pace and could now carry on. William was hot and sweaty and without a word he laid his cradle down and set out for the spring-house where he had a keg of cool hard cider awaiting him. On arrival there he found the leader right on his heels. Being a "silent Gardner," he said nothing, but proceeded to draw a glass of cider and drink it. The negro did exactly as William had done. William's boiling point was low and he was furious, but he said not a word. He dashed the glass against the wall of the spring-house and raced for his dwelling where he ran up to his bedroom and threw himself on the bed. In strict compliance with orders to do exactly as his boss did, the negro promptly smashed his glass also and followed at William's heels and threw himself onto the bed with William. Any ending to that story would

70. See p. 139, *supra*.

71. A moral in respect of a free economy can be drawn from that, because on Sunday the slave was in effect a free man working for himself.

be anti-climax but the story adds that William's wife interrupted this devotion to duty by shooing the negro back to the field, while William still refused to speak.

The story goes that William rationalized his silent behavior when mad by saying that when any word was uttered in anger it was the Devil speaking. Therefore, when he got mad he would crawl under the barn or a corn crib until the angry urge had passed. If it were a "big mad" his wife would serve food to him on the end of a plank shoved under the barn. Persons devoid of *simpatico* might say that this was merely being sulky but everyone cannot handle his dish of wormwood in the same way.

Until very recent years there were many reminders of this lusty and indefatigable individual. He built dams, dug irrigation canals, dug cuts and made fills for roads which was unusual for those days when people were satisfied to follow their roads where they found them. Besides running a large plantation (to a great extent with hired slave-labor) he ran a herd of sheep which was large for those days. He built a grist mill but it was not many years until his custom outgrew the mill's capacity and William built a new and larger mill further down the stream where he could have more water power; installed a greater number of stone burrs for grinding; and added machinery for carding wool. This was a sagacious business move since this was the only wool carding machinery within a radius of 20 miles. But within ten years even this mill could not keep up with his custom and once again he built a new mill further down where there was still more water power. This new mill was situated very near the point where the road from Kernersville to Salem crossed Muddy Creek. The power was from a pond about one-half mile above and the water was conducted by a canal and mill race to the mill. The grinding millstones were increased in size and number. William's miller was Mr. Clampett.⁷²

William's life was long and fruitful of results but, except for his

72. One day Mr. Clampett's little four-year-old son followed him to the mill and fell into the mill race and was drowned. His funeral was held at the spot under a great oak tree and was attended by a great gathering of friends. William Gardner caused a rather elaborately carved gravestone to be erected in the Muddy Creek Quaker Burying Ground where it may still be seen.

For a third time (in 1845) the mill was moved and enlarged. This was in the year of William's death and the operation was carried out by his two sons-in-law, Philip Körner and Charles Starbuck.

lust for living and his idiosyncracies of temperament, it was not dramatic. His was still a pioneer epoch when people had positive values and standards and worked for what they believed in, what they knew, and what they understood. They were not subjects for psychologists and psychiatrists and were not burdened by an *ignoti nulla cupido*. There were always plenty of things to work for immediately at hand. With thankfulness for yesterday and confidence in tomorrow they lived their lives in an air of determined assurance which is lacking in today's more uneasy age. William lived a long and honored life in that endeavor—a thrifty and well-to-do Quaker, as had been a long line of Gardners before him.

To his marriage with Abigail Wiesner had been born three daughters: Ruth, Ann, and *Judith*. Ruth had married Charles Starbuck;⁷³ Anne had married Benjamin Starbuck;⁷⁴ and Judith had married Philip Körner. By 1842 William was seventy-four and his wife was seventy-six. The stricken summers of their lives had waned into colorful autumn like a beautiful woman flushed with the fever of approaching death. They were old and tired and the care of so large a place was heavy upon them. In that year he conveyed to his two sons-in-law, Charles Starbuck and Philip Körner,⁷⁵ the home plantation and mill with the understanding that they would take over and relieve William of the burden of management. This they did. In the spring of the following year (March 3, 1843) William's wife Abigail died and was buried at Deep River Quaker Burying Ground. William lived two years longer and died on May 5, 1845, and was laid to rest beside Abigail.

William's will⁷⁶ named Philip Körner and Charles Starbuck executors and directed that they should set up a trust for Abigail out of money and securities which would yield 6%, and then divided the

73. Charles Starbuck and his wife Ruth lived in Guilford County and were the parents of Lydia and Abigail. *Lydia* married John Hill of Guilford and they, with their family and a large group of neighbors formed a caravan and moved to Indiana in October 1861. Joseph J. Körner accompanied this group as has been told at p. 62, *supra*. Abigail married Jesse Coltrane and they moved to Kansas about 1866. In 1867 the father (Charles Starbuck) joined his daughter Abigail Coltrane and lived in Kansas until his death on July 7, 1895, when he was 7 months short of being 100 years old. See Starbuck genealogical tables, *infra*.

74. Benjamin Starbuck and his wife Anne moved, in the 1840s, from Guilford to that part of Virginia which later became West Virginia and thence to Kansas.

75. Stokes County Deed Book 14, p. 65.

76. Stokes County Will Book 4, p. 209.

rest of his estate into three parts—one part to Judith and Philip Körner, one part to Ruth and Charles Starbuck, and one part to Philip and Charles as *Trustees* for Anne who had married Benjamin Starbuck. That will was executed in 1835 but, before it became effective, Abigail had died so that the bequests to her under the will had lapsed; also, before she died, William had conveyed the home plantation and mill to Philip Körner and Charles Starbuck, so that that portion of the will had been rendered nugatory. However, the will was probated at June Term of Stokes Court, 1846, upon the oath of John F. Kerner who was one of the subscribing witnesses.

Philip Körner and Charles Starbuck managed the plantation until 1848 when Philip bought Charles' interest. This was at the time when Philip sold his homeplace at the Cross-Roads at Kernersville.⁷⁷ Philip then moved his family to the Big Brick House on the Hill where Judith's youngest child was born—Jule Körner, the father of the writer.

So far as his branch of the Gardner family was concerned William was the last of his name—the end of that long line extending back to Thomas Gardner, the Planter. But it ended on a high note because William was indeed a colorful character. No one who was not such a colorful character could ever have been the subject of so many stories and legends—lusty, hard riding, hard working, fox-hunting, Sabbath-working William who embodied the Gardner trait of prosperous shrewdness with the ability to hold his tongue in anger like a true "Silent Gardner." Somehow, one can't envisage William approaching the gloomy portals of Erebus with that strange, astonished glance of death with which we are so familiar; but as spurring forward, chin up, defying Cerberus with the cry "Tally-ho."

77. This purchase was, of course, one of the contributing factors that impelled Philip to sell the major part of his holdings in the Cross-Roads Plantation. See p. 59, *supra*.

THE WIESNER⁷⁸-PIKE STORY

WILLIAM GARDNER'S WIFE was *Abigail Wiesner*, the mother of Judith Gardner, the wife of Philip Körner. This story of Abigail's family is greatly abridged. The high point in this story is about Abigail's mother Ruth. It is about a young girl of seventeen who had the courage of her convictions (at least in matters of the heart), who knew what (or whom) she wanted, and who got her Irish up when opposed.

It is about a little Irish Quakeress (of all things!) who walked herself right out of church to marry the youth she loved. She did it without so much as a "by your leave" or a *non obstat*. The Quaker Meeting's view of this was every bit as dim as would have been that of Mother Church if a nun had run off and married a heretic-turned-atheist.⁷⁹ But there it was, and it caused quite a flutter in the hencoop. Like her loyal namesake, Ruth appeared to be willing to say to Michael⁸⁰ "Thy God shall be my God." If Mahomet would not come to the Mountain, it was the Mountain's move, but apparently Michael (like Henri IV) figured that Paris was worth

78. As so often noted in respect of other names, this name was spelled Wiesner, Weisner, Wissner, Weesner and Wesner. For more detailed history see: Hinshaw's *Encyclopedia of American Quaker Genealogy*; *Deep River Meeting Records*; *Immigration of Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania (1682-1750)*, by Albert Cook Myers; *Thomas Wright: A History of the Rise and Progress of People Called Quakers, in Ireland, 1653-1751*, by John Rutt; *An Epistle to the National Meeting of Friends in Dublin*, by Joseph Pike; *Autobiography of Joseph Pike*, *Friends Library II*, pp. 351-414, by Joseph Pike; *Memoirs & Letters of Richard Shackelton*, by Mary (Schackelton) Leadbeater. Many of these are in Guilford College Library; others in the Library of Congress in Washington, D. C. See genealogical chart p. 211.

79. In the *Kastner Story* (at p. 134, *supra*) (we have seen an analagous situation in reverse. *Here* Ruth was turned out of church because she married a sweetheart *who was not* a Quaker while *there* Anton was all but turned out of church because he married one *who was*. Sometimes life can be funny that way.

80. There's a certain irony here: Michael was a perfectly good Irish name but he was neither Irish nor Quaker. He was a German of indeterminate (if any) religious connections. The whole thing was completely mixed up.

a mass; that little Ruth was worth joining the Church for; and that if she should not "go out" he ought to "come in." It seemed to be implicit that although "outgoing" was pretty terrible, "incoming" was quite acceptable and had the effect of washing off all the sin from the "outgoing." And so in the end everything got fixed up and, although there was much ado about it and a long and impressive record was made of it in the Church books, all's well that ends well and Jack got Jill (or vice versa) and naught went ill, and everybody was happy ever after.⁸¹

But the story begins a long time before Ruth found Michael.

In 1627, in the town of Newberry, Berkshire, England, there was born one *Richard Pike*.⁸² The old records report that the father and mother of Richard were "of good reputation and having some good estate there" in Newberry. At age 21 Richard was a Corporal in the Horse Troop of Cromwell's Army and in 1648 his outfit was sent to Ireland. When the Civil War ended with the death of Charles I, Richard left the service and married *Elizabeth Jackson* who was born in London in 1636. The old records say that her parents were of good repute, some of her family having been Chief Magistrates of London. Richard and Elizabeth moved to the country (Farm Kilcreagh seven miles from Cork) but in 1664 they moved to Cork where Richard set up for a merchant. By 1665 they had six children⁸³ of which *Joseph* was of the line we are following.⁸⁴

In 1665 Richard and his wife were converted to Quakerism by Edward Burrough of Cork. Thereafter he was arrested and imprisoned for being a Quaker and was still in prison when he died in April 1668 at age 41, and was the first Friend (Quaker) interred in the burial ground of the Friends Society outside the South gate of Cork. His wife, Elizabeth, lived until 1688 when she died at the age of fifty-two.

Joseph Pike, oldest son of Richard and Elizabeth, was born at

81. The fact that they had not less than five children would lend support to this assumption.

82. See *Immigration of Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania*, by Albert Cook Myers.

83. Elizabeth (mar.: Henry Wheddon, merchant); *Joseph*, Ebenezer, Richard, Sarah, and Benjamin who died on the same day as his father.

84. It has been noted in footnote on p. 148, *supra*, that one "Robert Pike" became an associate proprietor of Nantucket in 1659. The writer has not determined what if any connection that Robert Pike had with the line of Richard and Joseph Pike above.

the Kilcreagh Farm on November 15, 1657. He was married to *Elizabeth Rogers*, oldest daughter of Francis Rogers, a Quaker Minister. Joseph and Elizabeth had fourteen children of whom seven survived.⁸⁵ Joseph died in 1729 (age 70) and Elizabeth died in 1733.

Joseph and his brother Richard succeeded to their father's business, enlarged it, opened the first linen-draper shop in Cork, and became wealthy and famous merchants of that city. Joseph entertained the Countess of Kildare and other notables. He made frequent business trips to England, Holland and Flanders. He was a friend of the Penn family and on one occasion accompanied William Penn to Holland where they attended the Quaker Yearly Meeting in Amsterdam.⁸⁶

On December 3, 1705, William Penn granted *Joseph*, designated as a wealthy Quaker merchant of Cork, a tract of more than 10,000 acres of land north of the Great Valley in Pennsylvania, which was later incorporated as Pikeland Township. Joseph's will was probated in the Prerogative Court of the Archbishop of Armagh, in Ireland. By that will, Joseph devised to his wife Elizabeth all of Pikeland and a tract of about 1,500 acres in Caln in which was later situate the Caln Quaker Meeting House. Elizabeth held those lands until her death in 1733 when they came into the possession of her oldest son, Richard Pike of Stoke Newington, Middlesex, England. This Richard died in 1752 devising the Pennsylvania estates to his Kinsmen Samuel Hoare and Nathaniel Newberry, merchants of London.

In 1756 Hoare purchased Newberry's interest and became sole owner. The land was then offered for sale in small tracts.

The immigration of Irish Quakers into Pennsylvania from Ireland had begun as early as 1682 and this continued for many decades thereafter. A Friends Meeting had been established as early as 1716 "at Caln in Y^e Valey" and in 1726 another meeting house was built "upon the further side of Y^e Mounten." Among the many who came were Samuel and Michael Lightfoot, Thomas Milhous, Timothy Kirk. Under these circumstances it was natural that a younger son, left landless by the custom of primogeniture, would come to the family

85. Those seven were: Richard; Mary (mar.: Thomas Beale); *Samuel*; Elizabeth (mar.: Joshua Beale, brother of Thomas); Rachel; Benjamin, and Anne.

86. See *Autobiography of Joseph Pike, Friends Library II, Leadbeater; cit. supra.*

domain. *Samuel Pike* was the second son of Joseph and the younger brother of Richard. He is listed among the seven surviving children of Joseph. We do not know when he reached North Carolina, but he appears to have been married in the Pasquotank Friends Meeting to one Jean (or Jane) who after Samuel's death was remarried.

John Pike (son of Samuel and Jean) was born April 14, 1702, in Pasquotank County, N. C. On September 4, 1731, the Pasquotank Meeting gave John Pike "liberty" to marry *Abigail Overman* and on the same day gave *Abigail* "liberty" to marry *John*.⁸⁷ *Abigail* was the eldest of seven children of *Ephraim Overman* (d. February 9, 1732) and his wife *Sarah*, of Pasquotank.⁸⁸ *John* and *Abigail Pike* had nine children.⁸⁹ One of them was *Ruth*, of whom more later.

It appears that *John* and *Abigail Pike* left Pasquotank and went to Frederick County, Virginia, where six of their children were born; and that at some date between 1746 and 1749 they had moved to Orange County, North Carolina, where their youngest child, *Nathan*, was born. At that later date little *Ruth* would have been about five years old. In Orange County there was a Friends Meeting called "Cane Creek Meeting" and the Pike family became affiliated with that Meeting.⁹⁰

87. *Pasquotank Monthly Meeting Records*, Hinshaw, pp. 157 and 161.

88. *Ibid.*, p. 56, Hinshaw, p. 111, name the *Overman* children:

Abigail, b. 3/19, 1709; *Joseph*, b. 1711; *Ann*, b. 8/7, 1714; *Ephraim*, b. 5/23, 1719; *Sarah*, b. 1/21, 1722; *Nathan*, b. 1/26, 1725; *Isaac*, b. 6/26, 1727.

89. Those nine children were (Hinshaw, pp. 363 and 415; *Cane Creek Monthly Meeting Records*, p. 4):

Sarah, b. 2/26, 1733 (Pasquotank Co., N. C.); *Ann*, b. 2/11, 1735 (Pasquotank Co., N. C.); *Susanna*, b. 10/27, 1737 (Frederick Co., Va.), *mar.*: William Lee; *Elizabeth*, b. 1/19, 1739 (Frederick Co., Va.), *mar.*: Alexander Stuart; *John*, b. 11/21, 1741 (Frederick Co., Va.), *mar.*: Fanny —; *Samuel*, b. 11/21, 1741 (Frederick Co., Va.); *Ruth*, b. 6/18, 1744 (Frederick Co., Va.), *mar.*: *Michael Wiesner*; *Rachel*, b. 10/10, 1746 (Frederick Co., Va.), *mar.*: Isaac Williams; *Nathan*, b. 10/12, 1749 (Orange Co., N. C.), *mar.*: Elizabeth Williams.

90. The Cane Creek Meeting was in the Western Quarter or District of the Friends Society. A minute book was kept of the Women's Section, or Women's Meeting, entitled "Western Q Cane Creek M.M. Vol. I, Women 1751-1803," which meant the Women's Section of the Cane Creek Monthly Meeting situated in the Western Quarter. (Hereinafter cited as *Cane Creek Records I*.) Another minute book was kept which is referred to as "Western Q Cane Creek M.M., Vol. II, Records 1814—Book of Records kept for Cane Creek Monthly Meeting by Jesse Hinshaw 1814." This appears to have been a general minute book of the Cane Creek Meeting as distinguished from that of the Women's Section. (Hereinafter

In Cane Creek community there was a young man of twenty-one years named *Michael Wiesner*. The *Cane Creek Record II* says he "was born in Gearminy" in April 1740. And it was this Michael who won the heart and hand of little seventeen-year old Ruth Pike of whom we spoke at the outset of this story. The exact date of Ruth's marriage to Michael is not shown on the record but it was obviously sometime in the spring of 1761 because the record shows that on July 11, 1761, she was reported to the Meeting as having been married "out of Unity."⁹¹ This meant that Ruth had not received "liberty" from the Meeting to marry Michael and that, since Michael was a non-Quaker and Ruth was a Quakeress, Ruth was in effect turned out of the church and excommunicated unless and until she had made satisfaction to the Meeting. So was fulfilled the historical precept that the course of true love does not always run smoothly; and it appears to have taken some time before that course returned to the even tenor of its way.

Obviously the best way to give satisfaction to the Meeting was for Michael to join the Church, and so it appears that Michael made application for membership and it is recorded that on June 6, 1767 Michael was by request received into the Church.⁹² But the record had to be cleared all along the line and we find a minute of the Women's Section⁹³ stating that "Ruth Weesner gave in a paper Condemning her outgoing in Marriage which was received as Satisfaction."⁹⁴

cited as *Cane Creek Records II*.) Both of these were handwritten in the quaint spelling of that day. The data in the above appear also in Hinshaw's *Encyclopedia*, cited herein as *Hinshaw*. All the volumes are in the Guilford College Library.

91. *Hinshaw*, p. 427.

92. *Ibid.*, p. 427.

93. *Cane Creek Records I*, p. 28.

94. The ambiguous phrasing of this minute leads to some speculation. When Ruth "gave in a paper" it was probably a certification of Michael's reception as a Church member. But it is hardly possible that a certificate of Church membership would condemn the very thing for which it was received as satisfaction. So it would seem that the minute means that Ruth submitted evidence of her husband's Church membership and that this was received as satisfactory to expunge the condemnation of her "outgoing in Marriage."

With less sympathy, the minute might be read as meaning that Ruth gave in a paper in which she expressed condemnation and regret for her marriage to Michael. But by this time Ruth and Michael had three children and were soon to have two more, so that interpretation does not have realism. And besides, we just don't believe it of Ruth.

Michael and Ruth did not live out their days at Cane Creek but about 1772 moved from Orange County to that section of Surry County which was later Stokes and is now the southeastern part of Forsyth County, known as the Muddy Creek Section. It was only three or four miles from Dobson's Cross Roads which was later to be Kerner's Cross Roads. This section was a Quaker community which was under the jurisdiction of the New Garden Meeting (now Guilford College) and on July 3, 1772, we find that the Women's Section of the Cross Creek Meeting issued membership certificate to Ruth and her children, directed to the New Garden Meeting, and on the same day the Men's section issued a similar certificate to Michael and his family.⁹⁵ At the time of this removal the ages of the five children of Michael and Ruth ranged from two to ten years.⁹⁶

Michael prospered and as his sons reached maturity they too became prosperous and owned considerable tracts of land in Surry County and in that part of Surry that became Stokes and later Forsyth.⁹⁷ The years passed and Michael died but Ruth and her children continued to live at the homeplace and it was there, as we have seen, that William Gardner, Jr., found his bride. She was Abigail, the third child and eldest daughter of Michael and Ruth. She was married to William Gardner, Jr., on November 14, 1787. The rather quaintly worded certification of that marriage is as follows:⁹⁸

95. *Hinshaw*, p. 427.

96. *Cane Creek Records II*, p. 14, contain the following statistics (note the quaint spelling):

| | day | mo. | year |
|---|-----|-----|------|
| "Michael Wisener was born in Gearminy | | 4 | 1740 |
| Ruth Wisener, Daughter of John & Abigail Pike | | | |
| was born in Frederick County in Virginia | 18 | 6 | 1744 |
| Micajah Wissner their Son | | | |
| was born in Orringe County, North Carolina | 20 | 1 | 1762 |
| John Wissner their Son | | | |
| was born in Orringe County, North Carolina | 30 | 1 | 1764 |
| Abigail Wissner their Daughter | | | |
| was born in Orringe County, North Carolina | 24 | 2 | 1766 |
| William Wissner their Son | | | |
| was born in Orringe County, North Carolina | 6 | 2 | 1768 |
| Ruth Wissner their Daughter | | | |
| was born in Orringe County, North Carolina | 19 | 9 | 1770 |

97. See, *inter alia*, Surry County Deed Books, D:439; L:74.

98. *Deep River Records* Vol. 1, p. 102 (in Guilford College Library). It will

Whereas William Gardner, son of William and Susanna Gardner of Guilford County and State of North Carolina, and Abigail Wiesner, Daughter of Michael Wiesner *deceased* and Ruth his wife of Surry County and State aforesaid, having declared their intention of taking each other in marriage before several Monthly Meetings of the People called Quakers at their Meeting House at Deep River in Guilford County and State aforesaid according to the good order used among them, and nothing appearing to hinder their procedure therein, were allowed by said Meeting to accomplish their marriage which they did at a Public Meeting at Muddy Creek Meeting House the 14th day of the 11th Month in the year 1787 in the presence of many witnesses twelve of whose names are herewith annexed.

John Hinshaw
Nathan Pike
Mordecai Mendenhall
David Brooks
Joseph Mendenhall
William Gardner

Ruth Hinshaw
Susanna Gardner
Sarah Brooks
Rachael Gardner
Anna Kester
Anna Lundy

The story of the lives of Abigail and her husband, William Gardner, Jr., has been told in *The Gardner Story, supra*.

There remains only a last mention of Ruth, the little Irish Quakeress. She survived her husband by several years and then went to join her Michael in a "Unity" that was not subject to review; and for this, her ultimate and final "outgoing," she did not have to procure "liberty" from the Meeting nor did she have to "give in a paper" in respect of it. They lie together in eternity in the Burial Ground of the Deep River Meeting in Guilford County.

* * * * *

This is the end of the story. I have for so long lived in spirit with these departed ones that it is with sadness that I bid them farewell. There is no better way to know people than to read their letters. A mirror cannot more truly reflect than do personal letters. In such letters the character, the temperament, and the mood of the

be noted from the above that Abigail's father, Michael, had died before this wedding took place.

It is also interesting to note that the date of this wedding was about two months after the arrival of Joseph Körner in the Moravian Settlement only a few miles away. Joseph's future son, Philip, was to marry a daughter of the above marriage, Judith Gardner.

writer is reflected uninhibited. And so, from the reading of the great number of letters (particularly those of Philip and his children) I came to know them personally, to experience a deep and affectionate intimacy with them, and to sense and share their anxieties, their sorrows and their joys—until I felt I could hear them say in the words of the dying Hamlet,

Thou livest; report me and my cause aright * *
If thou didst ever hold me in thy heart,
Absent thee from felicity a while * *
To tell my story.

I have tried to do so and maybe those dear and long-departed ones may come again to live in memory long grown dim.

This is also the beginning of another story. Throughout these pages we have been looking backwards. And now as we pause to see the present jocund day stand tiptoe on the misty mount of dawn we know that in a twinkle that day will stand poised on the descending slope of the purple hill of evening. Then soon Curtana, the Sword of Mercy, will intervene and our descendants may be viewing our lives as we have been viewing the lives of those who preceded us. If then they can see our lives as well-ordered under the stresses and strains that life imposes as we see those whose life stories we have read, we should be content.

As D'Artagnan might say in the circumstances,
To you who read these stories: *Au revoir*.
To those of whom these stories are written: *Adieu*.
And to both you *and* them: *Vaya con Dios*.

EXPLANATORY NOTE IN RESPECT OF GENEALOGICAL TABLES

I have tried to arrange these tables so that, by observing the marginal references to page numbers, the reader may readily follow through. In almost all instances the name of the child through whom the line descends is shown in italics.

These tables are not as complete as I had hoped to make them. In many cases I was unable to get the data. In the first three generations from Joseph Körner the problem was not too difficult because I had records. In the fourth (my own) generation the family began to scatter and the problem was more difficult, but I believe I have listed all the *names* even if a good many dates are missing. When the fifth generation was reached the problem grew worse. I had hoped to carry these tables on through the sixth and seventh generations but was forced to give it up because the data I got was so meager. It is hard to make bricks without straw. In any event most of the *names* of the sixth generation are given, in listing the children of the fifth.

This work has been rendered more difficult because of my long distance from the scene. At least two generations have come into the world whom I do not know. My sister (Doré Körner Donnell) has worked hard to help me and much of the showing on the later generations is hers.

There are still some omissions and doubtless also a good many errors. To those who note and question these I can only answer thus: A very critical lady once asked Dr. Samuel Johnson why in his dictionary he defined *pastern* as the ankle-bone of a horse. Dr. Johnson replied: "Ignorance, my dear lady. I did not know any better." I have done what I could with the material I had. If not as deep as a well or as wide as banns at church door, I hope 'twill serve.

HOW TO FOLLOW THE TABLES

Find your ancestor among the children of either John F. Kerner or Philip Körner who were Generation II. Then turn to the reference page which follows the name of that ancestor who was of Generation III. Find your ancestor among his (or her) children and again follow the reference page which follows it. Repeat this process until you have found the name you seek.

To illustrate by using my own line: Suppose I want to trace the ancestry of *Jules G. Körner, IV* (of the 6th generation). I turn to table on page 178 showing children of *Philip Körner* (Gen. II) and note reference page 181 following the name *Jule Glimer Körner* (one of Philip's children). Turning to page 181 I find the children of Jule Gilmer Körner (Gen. III) and among them is *Jules Gilmer Körner, Jr.* followed by reference page 188. Turning to page 188 I find the child of *Jules Gilmer Körner, Jr.*, (Gen. IV) to be *Jules Gilmer Körner, III*, (Gen. V) followed by page reference 202. Then, turning to page 202 I find the children of Jules Gilmer Körner, III, (Gen. V) followed by the names of his children and one of them is *Jules Gilmer Körner, IV*, who is the subject of our search (who is of the 6th generation).

KÖRNER—KIRNER—KERNER

| | | |
|--|---|---|
| WERNHERR b. about 1595 | <i>mar:</i> Children: <i>Johann Michael</i> , 7.16.1623 <i>Jacobus</i> , 7.23.1625 | ANNA KÄTERIN (also spelled Ketterin) |
| JOHANN MICHAEL (called "Hans") b. 7.16.1623 d. 3.25.1694 | <i>mar:</i> Children: <i>Matthebus</i> , 3.21.1642 <i>Laurenty</i> , 7.2.1646 <i>Jacobus</i> , 6.13.1654 | ROSINE KÜSSIN |
| MATTHEBUS "Matthäus" "Thebus" b. 3.21.1642 | <i>mar:</i> Children: <i>Johann Petrus</i> , 6.26.1668 | MARGARETHA VERENBACH (also spelled Fehrenbach) (dau: Michael Verenbach of) (Bühel & Barbara Böhmerin) d. 3.6.1635 |
| JOHANN PETRUS (called "Hans Peter") b. 6.26.1668 d. 6.18.1729 | <i>mar:</i> 1.7.1705 (2nd wife) Children: <i>Jacobus</i> , 7.17.1709 <i>Julie</i> , 2.22.1712 <i>Johann Baptist</i> 1713-1716 | MARIA DILGER (dau: Joseph Dilger & Maria Ketterer Rohrback) d. 5.21.1759 |
| JACOBUS b. 7.17.1709 d. 12.13.1787 | <i>mar:</i> 1.14.1736 Children: <i>Antonius</i> , 2.13.1737 <i>Gertrude</i> , 1738 <i>Petrus</i> , 4.30.1739 | ELIZABETH ROMBACH b. 2. 5.1697 d. 11.28.1762 (2nd wife: Salome Vehrenbach) (see text at p. 9) |
| PETRUS ("Peter") b. 4.30.1739 d. 12.20.1796 | <i>mar:</i> Children: <i>Johann Baptist</i> , 1.6.1763 <i>Anna Marie</i> , 6.12.1766 <i>Joseph</i> , 3.13.1769 <i>Mattheus</i> , 4.22.1771 | MAGDALENA DUFNER (dau: Martin Dufner & Elizabeth Künstler of Gutenbach = Kirnerhof) b. 1733 |
| JOSEPH b. 3.13.1769 Came to America 1785 d. 6.9.1830 | <i>mar:</i> 1.3.1797 Children: <i>John Frederick</i> , see p. 177 <i>Salome (Harmon)</i> see p. 178 <i>Philip</i> see p. 178 | CHRISTINA KASTNER (dau: Anton Kastner & Maria Spach) b. 10.15.1776 d. 1.19.1844 |

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH KÖRNER-KERNER

SECOND GENERATION

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH KÖRNER AND CHRISTINIA KASTNER

| | |
|---|--|
| II JOHN FREDERICK KERNER b. 1.9.1798 d. 11.8.1883 Children: Israel Kerner..... Joseph E. Kerner..... Elias Kerner..... Christina Kerner..... | <i>mar:</i> 1.21.1821 NANCY ANNA LANDRUM b. 11.15.1799 d. 6. 9.1870 |
| <i>m.</i> Elmina Perry..... | p. 178 |
| <i>m.</i> Melissa Perry..... | p. 178 |
| <i>m.</i> Parthia Gazelle Dicks..... | p. 179 |
| <i>m.</i> Reuben Morris..... | p. 179 |

| | | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------------|--------|
| Nathaniel M. Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Martha Stockton | p. 179 |
| | <i>m.</i> | Claudia Dicks | p. 179 |
| Paulina Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Robert Fulton | p. 179 |
| Cornelius Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Lottie Kittle | p. 179 |
| Parmelia Kerner | <i>m.</i> | John Gentry | p. 179 |
| Richard Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Arlena Flynt | p. 180 |
| | | | |
| II SALOME (SALLIE) KÖRNER | <i>mar:</i> 2.14.1822 | APOLLOS HARMON | |
| b. 10.28.1799 | | b. | |
| d. 1.28.1841 | | d. | 1844 |
| Children: | | | |
| Julius Harmon | <i>m.</i> | Marie Antoinette Körner | p. 180 |
| Rufus Harmon | <i>m.</i> | Elmina Bodenheimer | p. 180 |
| | | | |
| II PHILIP KÖRNER | <i>(1st mar.):</i> 12.21.1826 | JUDITH GARDNER | |
| b. 9.22.1805 | | b. 7. 7.1807 | |
| d. 1.23.1875 | | d. 1.10.1853 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Florina Eliza Körner | <i>m.</i> | John G. Sides | p. 180 |
| Marie Antoinette Körner . | <i>m.</i> | Julius Harmon | p. 180 |
| William Gaston Körner . . | <i>m.</i> | Elizabeth Wilson | p. 180 |
| Sally Harmon Körner . . . | <i>m.</i> | Tandy Matthews | p. 180 |
| Joseph John Körner | <i>m.</i> | Virginia Elizabeth Doggett | p. 181 |
| Medora Cornelia Körner . . | <i>m.</i> | Wm. T. Blair | p. 181 |
| Jule Gilmer Körner | <i>m.</i> | Polly Alice Masten | p. 181 |
| | | | |
| | <i>(2nd mar.):</i> 2.8.1863 | SARAH GIBBONS | |
| | | b. 1.16.1826 | |
| | | d. 12. 9.1922 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Henry Clay Körner | <i>m.</i> | Anna Augusta Jones | p. 181 |
| Corwin Inscoe Körner . . . | <i>(1.22.1870-7.3.1888)</i> | | |

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH KÖRNER

THIRD GENERATION

CHILDREN OF JOHN FREDERICK KERNER AND NANCY LANDRUM

(GEN. II., p. 177)

| | | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------------------|--------|
| III. ISRAEL KERNER | <i>mar:</i> 11.9.1844 | ELMINA PERRY | |
| b. 11.29.1821 | | b. 7.10.1824 | |
| d. 2.26.1912 | | d. 4.14.1860 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Lucinda Kerner | <i>m.</i> | William Stockton | p. 181 |
| Theodore Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Janet Elizabeth Greenfield | p. 181 |
| Arcelia Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Dr. Andrew Lindsay | p. 182 |
| Raphelius Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Anna Mathews | p. 182 |
| Judith Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Dr. J. Kerr Pepper | p. 182 |
| Marilla Kerner | <i>m.</i> | William Pitzer | p. 182 |
| Mina Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Charles Hunt | p. 182 |
| | | | |
| III. JOSEPH E. KERNER | <i>mar:</i> 4.28.1848 | MELISSA PERRY | |
| b. 9.29.1823 | | b. 9. 3.1828 | |
| d. 5. 5.1890 | | d. 2. 1.1897 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Martha Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Barton Highfield | p. 182 |
| Jane Kerner | <i>m.</i> | Philip Pegram | p. 182 |

| | | | |
|---------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------------------|--------|
| Mary Kerner..... | m. | Fred Morris..... | p. 183 |
| Gideon Kerner..... | m. | Flora Wilson..... | p. 183 |
| David Kerner..... | m. | Jettie Walker..... | p. 183 |
| | m. | Ollie Matthews..... | p. 183 |
| Naomi Kerner..... | m. | William Morton..... | p. 183 |
| III. DR. ELIAS KERNER | mar: 1.7.1857 | PARTHIA GAZELLE DICKS | |
| b. 2. 1.1826 | | b. 1.25.1835 | |
| d. 7.22.1907 | | d. 10. 4.1884 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Nancy Ella Kerner..... | m. | Henry E. Shore..... | p. 183 |
| Robah Bascom Kerner... | m. | Jennie Donnell..... | p. 183 |
| Adelaide (Addie) Kerner. | m. | James P. Adkins..... | p. 183 |
| James Frederick Kerner.. | m. | Eva Sapp..... | p. 183 |
| III. CHRISTINA ELIZABETH KERNER | mar: | REUBEN H. MORRIS | |
| b. 11.24.1827 | | b. 6.11.1828 | |
| d. 12.21.1894 | | d. 4. 7.1914 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Hubbard Morris..... | m. | Alice Vance..... | p. 184 |
| Walter Morris..... | m. | Emma Huff..... | p. 184 |
| Lanella (Lina)..... | unmarried..... | | p. 184 |
| III. NATHANIEL M. KERNER | (1st mar): 10.8.1857 | MARTHA E. STOCKTON | |
| b. 12. 7.1829 | | b. 7.17.1839 | |
| d. 7.13.1890 | | d. 8. 3.1876 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Margaret Kerner..... | m. | John Forbes..... | p. 184 |
| Clayton Liebert Kerner.. | m. | Cora Shumate..... | p. 184 |
| Sallie Lee Kerner..... | m. | Edward B. Brady..... | p. 184 |
| | (2nd mar): 7.31.1877 | CLAUDIA A. DICKS | |
| | | b. 12.22.1848 | |
| | | d. 4.17.1926 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Carlton Robert Kerner... | m. | Berenice Clarke..... | p. 184 |
| Percy Dicks Kerner..... | m. | Marguerite Cartland..... | p. 185 |
| III. PAULINA MARIA KERNER | mar: 10.1.1857 | ROBERT FULTON | |
| b. 11. 2.1832 | | b. 4.12.1829 | |
| d. 10.19.1924 | | d. 1. 1.1904 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Cornelia Fulton..... | m. | Emory Alexander Hastings..... | p. 185 |
| Bettie Fulton..... | m. | Emery Bencini..... | p. 185 |
| III. DR. C. KERNER | mar: 1.14.1874 | LOTTIE (SALLIE) KITTLE (KITTELL) | |
| b. 3. 8.1836 | | b. 10. 8.1843 | |
| d. 6. 1.1907 | | d. 1.11.1931 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Lewis Clarence Kerner... | m. | Jane Harris..... | p. 185 |
| Beatrice Kerner..... | m. | Curtis B. Reavis..... | p. 185 |
| Bessie Kerner..... | m. | Samuel Kittell..... | p. 185 |
| Rose Kerner..... | m. | L. Brown..... | p. 185 |
| III. PARMELIA KERNER | mar: 1.8.1861 | JOHN GENTRY | |
| b. 3. 8.1836 | | b. 9. 7.1832 | |
| d. 6.23.1917 | | d. 4.13.1923 | |
| Children: | | | |
| Bonaparte Gentry..... | m. | Willie Coffey..... | p. 185 |
| William S. Gentry..... | m. | Maggie Vaughn..... | p. 186 |
| Flora Gentry..... | m. | Lee Sharp..... | p. 186 |
| Nancy (Nannie) Gentry.. | unmarried..... | | p. 186 |
| Hettie Virginia Gentry... | m. | Armenius McKanghan..... | p. 186 |

| | | |
|----------------------------|--------------------------------------|--------------|
| III. RICHARD PHILIP KERNER | <i>mar:</i> | AULENO FLYNT |
| b. 3.16.1839 | | b. 5. 5.1842 |
| d. 12.29.1925 | | d. 3.16.1909 |
| Children: | | |
| Ora Wilmont Kerner..... | unmarried..... | p. 186 |
| John Glenn Kerner..... | unmarried..... | p. 186 |
| Minnie Kerner..... | <i>m.</i> James A. Holloman..... | p. 186 |
| India Kerner..... | <i>m.</i> Ernest M. Whittington..... | p. 186 |
| Annie Kerner..... | <i>m.</i> William Porter..... | p. 187 |
| Edythe Kerner..... | <i>m.</i> Joe Lee..... | p. 187 |
| Frank Kerner..... | unmarried..... | p. 187 |

CHILDREN OF SALOME KÖRNER AND APOLLOS HARMON

(GEN. II., p. 178)

| | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|
| III. JULIUS S. HARMON | <i>mar:</i> Sept. 1854 | MARIE ANTOINETTE KÖRNER |
| b. 6.15.1824 | | b. 11. 3.1830 |
| d. 12.26.1891 | | d. 5.28.1880 |
| Children: | | |
| Cora Harmon (1857-1873)..... | | p. 187 |
| Adella Harmon (1859-1864)..... | | p. 187 |
| DeWitt Harmon (1865-1948)..... | | p. 187 |
| Tilla Harmon (1868-1952)..... | | p. 187 |

| | | |
|-------------------|------------------|--------------------|
| III. RUFUS HARMON | <i>mar:</i> 1868 | ELMINA BODENHEIMER |
| b. 7.22.1836 | | b. 2.15.1845 |
| d. 3.14.1919 | | d. 7.30.1916 |
| No Children | | |

CHILDREN OF PHILIP KÖRNER AND JUDITH GARDNER

(GEN. II., p. 178)

| | | |
|---------------------------|------------------------|---------------------|
| III. FLORINA ELIZA KÖRNER | <i>mar:</i> 12.14.1846 | JOHN GOTTLIEB SIDES |
| b. 9.29.1827 | | b. 8.11.1818 |
| d. 3.27.1881 | | d. 10.11.1892 |
| No Children | | |

| | | |
|---|------------------------|------------------|
| III. MARIE ANTOINETTE KÖRNER | <i>mar:</i> Sept. 1854 | JULIUS S. HARMON |
| b. 11. 3.1830 | | b. 6.15.1824 |
| d. 5.28.1880 | | d. 12.26.1891 |
| Children: | | |
| Cora Harmon (1857-1873)..... | | p. 187 |
| Adella Harmon (1859-1864)..... | | p. 187 |
| DeWitt Harmon (1865-1948)..... | | p. 187 |
| Matilda Harmon (Tilla) (1868-1952)..... | | p. 187 |

| | | |
|----------------------------|------------------------|------------------|
| III. WILLIAM GASTON KÖRNER | <i>mar:</i> Sept. 1859 | ELIZABETH WILSON |
| b. 10.27.1835 | | b. 5. 8.1839 |
| d. 4.30.1883 | | d. 7. 3.1914 |
| No Children | | |

| | | |
|---|-------------------------------------|----------------|
| III. SALLIE HARMON KÖRNER | <i>mar:</i> 12.24.1860 | TANDY MATTHEWS |
| b. 12.31.1838 | | b. 8.28.1836 |
| d. 7.11.1919 | | d. 7.17.1923 |
| Children: | | |
| Judith E. Matthews..... | <i>m.</i> Henry Bundy..... | p. 187 |
| Nellie Katurah Matthews | <i>m.</i> Charles Lee Jackson..... | p. 187 |
| Ollie Eliza Matthews.... | <i>m.</i> David Kerner..... | p. 187 |
| Dora Cornelia Matthews. | <i>m.</i> Vergil Volney Horney..... | p. 188 |
| Edna Vashti Matthews (1878-1958)..... | | p. 188 |
| John Gottlieb Matthews (1880-1906)..... | | p. 188 |

CHILDREN OF PHILIP KÖRNER & JUDITH GARDNER (GEN. II., p. 178)
& SARAH GIBBONS (GEN. II., p. 178)

| | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|---------------------------|
| III. JOSEPH JOHN KÖRNER | mar: 6.5.1883 | VIRGINIA ELIZABETH DOGETT |
| b. 5.17.1841 | | b. 10.12.1854 |
| d. 6.27.1920 | | d. 6. 1.1934 |
| Children: | | |
| Cullen Leggett Körner... | m. Pearl Link..... | p. 188 |
| Russell DeLessep Körner. | m. Gertrude Hobbs..... | p. 188 |
| Estelle Gertrude Körner.. | m. David L. Bouldin..... | p. 188 |
| III. MEDORA CORNELIA KÖRNER | mar: 9.10.1868 | WILLIAM T. BLAIR |
| b. 5. 3.1844 | | |
| d. 3.11.1875 | | |
| Children: | | |
| Carrie Blair (1869-1870) | | |
| Antoinette Blair (1871-1878) | | |
| Tula Blair (1875) | | |
| III. JULE GILMER KÖRNER | mar: 10.14.1886 | POLLY ALICE MASTEN |
| b. 1.31.1851 | | b. 3.23.1858 |
| d. 11.27.1924 | | b. 11.26.1934 |
| Children: | | |
| Jules Gilmer Körner, Jr... | m. Susan L. Brown..... | p. 188 |
| Allie Doré Körner..... | m. Drewry Lanier Donnell..... | p. 188 |
| III. HENRY CLAY KÖRNER | mar: 12.18.1889 | ANNA AUGUSTA JONES |
| b. 11.30.1865 | | b. 8.12.1868 |
| d. 1.20.1927 | | d. 10.16.1950 |
| Children: | | |
| Kathleen Körner..... | | |
| Philip Lafayette Körner.. | | |
| Mattie Lee Körner..... | | |

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH KÖRNER
FOURTH GENERATION

CHILDREN OF ISRAEL KERNER AND ELMINA PERRY
(GEN. III., p. 178)

| | | |
|-------------------------|---------------------------------|----------------------------|
| IV. LUCINDA KERNER | mar: 9.3.1867 | WILLIAM STOCKTON* |
| b. 1847 | | b. 1846 |
| Children: | | |
| Margaret (Minnie) | | |
| Stockton..... | m. John T. Hunt..... | p. 189 |
| Prince Stockton..... | m. Ollie Denny..... | p. 189 |
| Frederick Stockton..... | m. Elizabeth Byrd..... | p. 189 |
| Addie Stockton..... | m. John T. Hire..... | p. 189 |
| Robert Stockton..... | m. Margaret Benson..... | p. 189 |
| IV. THEODORE KERNER | mar: | JANET ELIZABETH GREENFIELD |
| b. 1846 | | b. 12.12.1846 |
| d. 7.12.1887 | | d. 8. 1.1930 |
| Children: | | |
| Jessie Kerner..... | m. Philip Aylette Fontaine..... | p. 190 |
| George G. Kerner..... | m. Cora Schrader..... | p. 190 |

*For the children of the second marriage of William Stockton see . . . p. 189 *infra*

IV. ARCELIA KERNER *mar:* DR. ANDREW LINDSAY
 Children:
 Mary Virginia Lindsay... *m.* Joseph Edgar Wearn..... p. 190

V. RAPHELIUS BYRON KERNER *mar:* ANNA ELIZABETH MATHEWS
 b. 3.17.1849 b. 3. 5.1855
 d. 2.25.1881 d. 12. 3.1881
 Children:
 Charles Caleb Kerner.... *m.* Faye Fletcher..... p. 190
 Eva Myrtle Kerner..... *m.* J. William Lowrey..... p. 190
 Meta Kerner..... *m.* Burrell Marsh..... p. 190
 Raphaelius B. Kerner, Jr.. *m.* (1) Emma Helen Jones..... p. 190
 (2) Katherine Cozzart..... p. 191
 (3) Essie Hawkins..... p. 191

IV. JUDITH CORNELIA KERNER *mar:* DR. JOHN KERR PEPPER, JR.
 b. 12.14.1853 b. 10.19.1837
 d. 11.24.1899 d. 3.27.1885
 Children:
 Dr. John K. Pepper III.. *m.* Gladys Sitteg..... p. 191
 Elmina (Mina) Mary
 Pepper..... *m.* Thomas S. Fleshman..... p. 191
 Rufus Edgar Pepper..... (1873-1891)

IV. MARILLA KERNER *mar:* 12.17.1878 JOHN WILLIAM PITZER
 b. 3. 3.1857 b. 10.12.1854
 d. 8.22.1937 d. 8.10.1941
 Children:
 Lemuel Kerner Pitzer.... *m.* Anna Lou Piles..... p. 191
 James Byron Pitzer..... *m.* Mary Holly..... p. 191
 William Theodore Pitzer. *unmarried*..... p. 191
 Mae Estelle Pitzer..... *m.* Col. Arthur L. Fletcher..... p. 191
 Charles Snow Pitzer..... *m.* Myrtle Neal..... p. 191
 Nannie Parthenia Pitzer.. *m.* Gaither C. Davis..... p. 191

IV. MINA KERNER *mar:* 12.18.1883 CHARLES W. HUNT
 b. 4. 9.1860 b. 9.26.1859
 d. 9.21.1951 d. 3.11.1939
 Children:
 Irma Virginia Hunt..... *m.* Frank F. Jones..... p. 192

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH E. KERNER AND MELISSA PERRY
 (GEN. III., p. 178)

IV. MARTHA KERNER *mar:* BARTON HIGHFIELD
 b. 6. 7.1849 b. 7.10.1851
 d. 4.30.1902 d. 9.16.1945
 Children:
 Allie Highfield..... *m.* Fannie..... p. 192
 Annie Highfield..... *m.* Edward C. Wray..... p. 192
 Sallie Highfield..... *m.* Henry P. Wray..... p. 192

IV. JANE KERNER *mar:* PHILIP PEGRAM (OF TEXAS)
 Children:
 Mamie Pegram
 Flora Pegram
 John Pegram
 Daniel Pegram
 Effie Pegram
 Minnie Pegram
 James Pegram

IV. MARY KERNER

Children:

Richard Morris

Byron Morris

Elmina Morris

Katherine Morris

Thomas Morris

mar:

FRED MORRIS (OF TEXAS)

IV. GIDEON KERNER

b. 6.23.1855

d. 12.11.1950

Children:

Myrtle Kerner..... m. Homer Vance..... p. 192

Gertrude Kerner..... m. John Smith..... p. 192

Robah Kerner..... m. Susan Gentry..... p. 193

mar:

FLORINA WILSON

b. 12.16.1855

d. 6.18.1941

IV. DAVID P. KERNER

b. 7. 8.1860

d. 8.27.1942

No Children

mar:

(1) JETTIE C. WALKER

b. 1.10.1862

d. 2.28.1920

(2) OLLIE MATTHEWS

b. 5. 9.1872

d. 3.13.1946

IV. NAOMI KERNER

Children:

Iona Morton..... m. George Bellamy..... p. 193

Herman Morton..... m. Frances Linville..... p. 193

mar:

WILLIAM H. MORTON

CHILDREN OF DR. ELIAS KERNER AND PARTHIA GAZELLE DICKS

(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. NANCY ELLA KERNER

b. 12.28.1857

d. 7. 2.1947

Children:

Kerner E. Shore..... m. Bessie Nissen..... p. 193

Robert D. Shore..... m. Marree Merritt..... p. 193

Hellen Shore..... unmarried..... p. 193

Edgar E. Shore..... m. Mattie Butler..... p. 193

mar:

HENRY E. SHORE

b. 8. 6.1855

d. 11.14.1919

IV. ROBAH BASCOM KERNER

b. 6. 3.1859

d. 9.25.1893

Children:

Mae Kerner..... m. J. R. Sowell..... p. 193

mar:

JENNIE DONNELL

b. 7.31.1863

d. 12. 1.1928

IV. ADELAIDE (ADDIE) KERNER

b. 11. 5.1861

Still living in 1958

Children:

Emma Kerner..... m. James Primm..... p. 194

mar:

JAMES P. ADKINS

b. 8. 6.1859

d. 3.30.1943

IV. JAMES FREDERICK KERNER

b. 7.11.1871

d. 8. 3.1948

Children:

Maude Kerner..... m. Clay Vance Ring..... p. 194

Gaiselle Kerner..... unmarried..... p. 194

mar: 12.27.1893

EVA SAPP

b. 3.12.1873

d. 1.19.1939

CHILDREN OF CHRISTINA KERNER AND REUBEN H. MORRIS

(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. HUBBARD MORRIS

mar:

ALICE VANCE

b. 1857

b. 1863

d. 1944

d. 1936

Children:

Chester Morris..... *m.* Nina Pinnix..... p. 194Fleeta Jane Morris..... *m.* R. A. Reed..... p. 194Fred Morris..... *m.* Georgia Newman..... p. 194

Addie Morris..... unmarried..... p. 194

Nellie Morris..... *m.* Colonel Harris..... p. 194

IV. WALTER MORRIS

mar: 1891

EMMA ELIZABETH HUFF

b. 2. 9.1864

b. 1868

d. 1.11.1940

d. 1956

Children:

Fannie Fern Morris..... unmarried..... p. 194

Elsie Mae Morris..... *m.* Orville L. Chambers..... p. 195Carrie C. Morris..... *m.* Gaither M. Hilton..... p. 195

Anna Kate Morris..... unmarried..... p. 195

Alma V. Morris..... *m.* Drewry Gray Warner..... p. 195Reuben Franklin Morris.. *m.* Ruth Townsend..... p. 195Jordan Edward Morris... *m.* Lucy Ella Chilton..... p. 195Cleta Iola Morris..... *m.* Wade Latimer Marshall..... p. 195

IV. LANELLA (LINA) MORRIS

unmarried

CHILDREN OF NATHANIEL M. KERNER AND (1) MARTHA E. STOCKTON
(2) CLAUDIA A. DICKS

(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. MARGARET E. KERNER

mar: 9.7.1891

JOHN FORBES

b. 9.29.1862

d. 8. 7.1947

No Children

IV. SARAH (SALLIE) LEE KERNER

mar: 11.3.1887

EDWARD B. BRADY

b. 4.16.1866

b. 10. 9.1867

Still living in 1958

d. 12. 2.1907

Children:

Maud Elena Brady..... (6.27.1889-4.20.1958) unmarried... p. 195

Marguerite Elizabeth

Brady..... *m.* Clifton John Kaney..... p. 195James Macon Brady..... *m.* Elizabeth Overton..... p. 196

Edward Lee Brady..... p. 196

IV. CLAYTON LIEBERT KERNER

mar: 9.17.1894

CORA SHUMATE

b. 5.28.1869

b. 12. 6.1877

d. 7. 2.1941

d. 9.11.1957

Children:

Robah Kerner..... unmarried..... p. 195

Gladys Kerner..... unmarried..... p. 195

IV. CARLTON ROBERT KERNER

mar: 10.7.1926

BERENICE CLARKE

b. 5.10.1878

b. Fairville, Mo. descended from Clarke family of Va.

d. 3.29.1951

and Col. Richard Lee of Cobb's Hall, Va.

No Children

IV. PERCY DICKS KERNER *mar:* 10.12.1912 MARGUERITE CARTLAND
b. 11. 1.1882
d. 6.28.1923
Children:
Marguerite Kerner *m.* Thomas E. Whitaker, II p. 196

CHILDREN OF PAULINA KERNER AND ROBERT FULTON
(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. CORNELIA FULTON *mar:* 10.31.1876 EMORY ALEXANDER HASTINGS
b. 11.24.1859 b. 2.25.1856
d. 4. 7.1936 d. 10.14.1921
Children:
Lillian Hastings *m.* William E. Snow p. 196
Annie Hastings *m.* Edgar Newton Allen p. 196

IV. NANCY ELIZABETH FULTON *mar:* 12.23.1886 EMERY A. BENCINI
("Bettie") b. 12.17.1862
b. 1. 7.1863 d.
Children:
Robah K. Bencini *m.* Benjamin B. Tatum p. 196
Robert E. Bencini *m.* Ruby Snow p. 196
R. Banks Bencini *m.* Bess Mae Verigan p. 196
Grace E. Bencini *m.* Donald E. Hedden p. 197
Margaret G. Bencini *m.* Rudolph B. Walker p. 197

CHILDREN OF DR. CORNELIUS KERNER AND LOTTIE (SALLIE) KITTELL
(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. LEWIS CLARENCE KERNER *mar:* 10.22.1922 JANE HARRIS
d. 4.11.1947
Children:
Sallie Eugenia Kerner *m.* (8.28.1954) L. B. Fleming p. 197

IV. BEATRICE KERNER *mar:*12.25.1920 CURTIS B. REAVIS
No Children

IV. BESSIE KERNER *mar:* 9.16.1913 SAMUEL W. KITTLE
No Children

IV. ROSE KERNER *mar:* 5.30.1904 L. W. BROWN
Children:
Christine Brown unmarried p. 197
Kernwood Brown *m.* (6.7.1945) Dorothy Gray p. 197

CHILDREN OF PARMELIA KERNER AND JOHN GENTRY
(GEN. III., p. 179)

IV. BONAPARTE GENTRY *mar:* WILLIE COFFEY
("Bonie")
Children:
Claude Gentry p. 197
Frank Gentry p. 197
Ione Gentry p. 197
Catherine Gentry p. 197
Ruth Gentry p. 197

IV. WILLIAM S. GENTRY

mar: 6.28.1892

MARGARET VAUGHN

b. 5. 2.1864

b. 8. 7.1869

d. 7.27.1931

d. 1.17.1958

Children:

Byron Gentry..... *m.* Eleanor Bartley..... p. 197Susan Gentry..... *m.* Robah Kerner..... p. 197Margaret Gentry..... *m.* A. Kent Harman..... p. 197

IV. FLORA ALAN GENTRY

mar:

CALVIN LEE SHARP

b. 6. 4.1869

b. 6.16.1865

d. 6. 1.1929

d. 1.13.1923

Children:

Mabel Kerner Sharp..... *m.* Bradley Lamar Welfare..... p. 198Harry Grady Sharp..... *m.* Beulah Conrad..... p. 198Lee Alan Sharp..... *m.* Mildred Ethel Gould..... p. 198Carol Edward Sharp..... *m.* Jennie Boyd Byerly..... p. 198Helen Louise Sharp..... *m.* Brantley Cleveland Booe..... p. 198Mary Elizabeth Sharp... *m.* Dr. Wm. Lawrence Grimes..... p. 198Grace Margaret Sharp... *m.* George Bowermaster..... p. 198Jack Berwin Sharp..... *m.* Lillian Reeves..... p. 198Blanche Brown Sharp.... *m.* Died in infancy

IV. NANCY (NANNIE) GENTRY (unmarried)

IV. HETTIE V. GENTRY *mar:* 7.7.1898 ARMENIUS (MEENIE) H. McKAUGHAN

b. 4.19.1876

b. 6.14.1876

d.

d. 12.18.1938

Children:

Elah V. McKaughan..... *m.* Richard R. Peace..... p. 198Duke G. McKaughan.... *m.* Ruth Taylor..... p. 198Robert L. McKaughan... *m.* Ruby Funderburke..... p. 199Ralph McKaughan..... *m.* Mae Kirkpatrick..... p. 199Donald McKaughan..... *m.* Frostie Charles..... p. 199J. Harrison McKaughan.. *m.* Ella Loraine Conrad..... p. 199Phyllis G. McKaughan... *m.* Archie D. Bartlett..... p. 199Ruth Maxine McKaughan *m.* John Rex Mathis..... p. 199

CHILDREN OF RICHARD P. KERNER AND AULENO FLYNT

(GEN. III., p. 180)

IV. ORA WILMONT KERNER (1866-1923) unmarried

IV. JOHN GLENN KERNER (1868-1951) unmarried

IV. MINNIE GERTRUDE KERNER

mar:

JAMES A. HOLLOMAN

b. 1870

b. 1869

d. 1942

d. 1929

Children:

Auleno Holloman..... (1893-1910)..... p. 199

James A. Holloman, Jr... *m.* Zenobia Brown..... p. 199

IV. INDIA MONTROSE KERNER

mar:

ERNEST MARVIN WHITTINGTON

Children:

Gypsy Montrose

Whittington..... *m.* Samuel Herbert Groome..... p. 199

Ernest Marvin

Whittington, Jr..... *m.* Elaine Gildbert..... p. 200

Edythe Kerner Whittington..... p. 200

Ellen Ann Whittington..... p. 200

Richard Whittington..... p. 200

IV. FRANK F. KERNER unmarried

IV. ANNIE AULENO KERNER *mar:* WILLIAM PORTER
1882-1931

Children:

R. Waldo Porter..... p. 200

Auleno Flynt Porter..... p. 200

Margaret Wilmont Porter *m.* C. R. Taylor..... p. 200

| | | |
|--|-------------|------------|
| IV. EDYTHE RUSSELL KERNER 1885-1908 | <i>mar:</i> | JOSEPH LEE |
|--|-------------|------------|

1885-1908

No Children

CHILDREN OF MARIE ANTOINETTE KÖRNER AND JULIUS S. HARMON
(GEN. III., p. 180)

IV. CORA HARMON..... (1857-1873) (unmarried)

IV. ADELLA HARMON..... (1859-1864) (unmarried)

IV. DeWITT HARMON..... (7.10.1865-10.29.1948) (unmarried)

IV. TILLA HARMON..... (9.3.1868-1.10.1952) (unmarried)

CHILDREN OF SALLIE HARMON KÖRNER AND TANDY MATTHEWS
(GEN. III., p. 180)

| | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------|---------------|
| IV. JUDITH EVANGELINE MATTHEWS | <i>mar:</i> 8.8.1888 | HENRY BUNDY |
| b. 5.27.1867 | | b. 12. 2.1861 |
| d. 9. 2.1951 | | d. 2.26.1921 |

b. 5.27.1867

d. 9. 2.1951

b. 12. 2. 1861

d. 2.26.1921

Children:

Annie Arlena Bundy..... *m.* Joseph Sinclair Lee..... p. 200

Otis Corwin Bundy..... *m.* (1) Mamie Pendergrass..... p. 200

(2) Pearl Barbour

Irma Marguerite Bundy.. unmarried..... p. 200

Tandy Harmon Bundy... *m.* Florence Creamer..... p. 200

Ruby Gertrude Bundy... *m.* Ferdinand Sheibout..... p. 200

IV. NELLIE KATURAH MATTHEWS *mar*: 3.29.1893 CHARLES LEE JACKSON
b. 7.11.1869 b. 9.15.1869

b. 7.11.1869

d. 12.19.1932

b. 9.15.1869

b.
d.

Children:

Mittie Claire Jackson.... *m.* Hugh Wilson..... p. 200

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-----------|------------------|--------|
| Shober Körner Jackson... | <i>m.</i> | Edna Rising..... | p. 200 |
|--------------------------|-----------|------------------|--------|

Clyde Alfred Jackson *m.* Pattie Smith p. 200

Paul V. Jackson..... *m.* Lena Thornton..... *p.* 200

Robah Glenn Jackson.... m. (1) Elizabeth Gillis

(2) Myrtle..... p. 200

Charles DeWitt Jackson.. *m.* Meta Heath..... p. 200

Philip Ray Jackson..... *m.* Joyce Fulcher..... p. 200

IV. OLLIE ELIZA MATTHEWS *mar:* 11.22.1921 DAVID P. KERNER

b. 5. 9.1872

d. 3.13.1946

b. 7. 8.1860

d. 8.27.1942

No Children

IV. DORA CORNELIA MATTHEWS *mar:* 2.14.1901 VERGIL VOLNEY HORNEY
 b. 5.31.1874 b. 12.27.1869
 Living in 1958 d. 1.14.1938

Children:

Ruth Anne Horney..... *m.* Thomas Alton Watson..... p. 201

Henry Wooster Horney.. *m.* Elsie Mae Thomson..... p. 201

Vergil Volney Horney, Jr. *m.* Frances Louise Stephenson..... p. 201

IV. EDNA VASHTI MATTHEWS (1878-1958) unmarried

IV. JOHN GOTTLIEB MATTHEWS (1880-1906) unmarried

CHILDREN OF JOSEPH J. KÖRNER AND VIRGINIA ELIZABETH DOGGETT
 (GEN. III., p. 181)

IV. CULLEN LEGGETT KÖRNER *mar:* 12.14.1910 PEARL LINK
 b. 5.23.1884 b. 11.16.1887

Children:

Eleanor Russell Körner.. (1.14.1913-10.16.1916)

IV. RUSSELL De LESSEPP KÖRNER *mar:* 11.14.1922 GERTRUDE HOBBS
 b. 8.21.1888 b. 1.22.1896
 No Children

IV. ESTELLE GERTRUDE KÖRNER *mar:* 6.18.1919 DAVID LEE BOULDIN
 b. 12. 8.1892 b. 2. 4.1889

Children:

David Lee Bouldin..... *m.* Susan Falshaw..... p. 202

Eugene Körner Bouldin..... p. 202

CHILDREN OF JULE GILMER KÖRNER AND POLLY ALICE MASTEN
 (GEN. III., p. 181)

IV. JULES GILMER KÖRNER, JR. *mar:* 10.3.1917 SUSAN LEONARD BROWN
 b. 7.24.1887 b. 6.12.1889

Children:

Jules Gilmer Körner III.. *m.* Dora Jean McKee..... p. 202

IV. ALLIE DORÉ KÖRNER *mar:* 10.12.1916 DREWRY LANIER DONNELL
 b. 9. 9.1889 b. 8.13.1881

Children:

Drewry Lanier

Donnell, Jr..... *m.* Betty Dumas-Cartwright..... p. 202

Polly Doré Donnell..... *m.* John George Wolfe, Jr..... p. 202

CHILDREN OF HENRY CLAY KÖRNER AND ANNA AUGUSTA JONES
 (GEN. III., p. 181)

IV. KATHLEEN KÖRNER (3.16.1891) (unmarried)

IV. PHILIP LAFAYETTE KÖRNER *mar:* 6.3.1918 OCTAVIA WILSON JONES
 b. 6. 3.1893 b. 6.17.1896

Children:

Philip Lafayette

Körner, Jr..... *m.* Mary Ruth Cooke..... p. 202

IV. MATTIE LEE KÖRNER
b. 4. 5.1895

mar:

BROADUS WILSON
b. 3.15.1895
d. 3.20.1956

Children:

Dr. Margaret Anne Wilson unmarried

Mary Helen Wilson..... *m.* Robert Edgar Long..... p. 202

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH KÖRNER

FIFTH GENERATION

CHILDREN OF LUCINDA KERNER AND WILLIAM STOCKTON*

(GEN IV., p. 181)

V. MARGARET (MINNIE) STOCKTON

mar:

JOHN T. HUNT

b. 1868

d. 1953

Children:

Virginia Hunt..... *m.* John Hunter

Margaret Anne Hunt.... *m.* John Lee Schrum

V. PRINCE STOCKTON

mar:

OLLIE DENNY

Children:

Mary Stockton

George Byrd Stockton

V. FREDERICK M. STOCKTON

mar:

ELIZABETH BYRD

Children:

Elizabeth Stockton..... *m.* Julius Bergman

Ethel Stockton..... *m.* Rufus Barnes

V. ADDIE STOCKTON

mar:

JOHN T. HIRE

No Children

V. ROBERT STOCKTON

mar:

MARGARET BENSON

Children:

Margaret Stockton..... *m.* William J. Storey, Lieut.
Governor of Delaware

No Children

*After the death of Lucinda, William Stockton married (12.18.1883) *Virginia N. Willis*. The children of that marriage were:

MARTHA (MATTIE) KERR STOCKTON

mar: 1910

JOHN W. LOWREY

b. 1885

d. 1951

Children:

John Kerr Lowrey..... *m.* Gladys Campbell

Frederick Glenn Lowrey.. *m.* Cleve Fisher

James Stockton Lowrey.. *m.* Rosemary Mitchell

KATHERINE (KATE) LOUISE STOCKTON *mar:* 1923

VOLNEY O. TURNER

Children:

Volney Oscar Turner, Jr.

(MISS) WILL STOCKTON..... unmarried

CHILDREN OF THEODORE KERNER AND ELIZABETH GREENFIELD
(GEN. IV., p. 181)

V. JESSIE KERNER *mar:* Dec., 1902 PHILIP AYLETTE FONTAINE
 b. 5.23.1878 b. 2.27.1868
 Living in 1958 d. 3.11.1936
 Children:
 George Kerner Fontaine.. *m.* Armanda Richardson
 Philip Ayllette
 Fontaine, Jr..... *m.* Geneva Stewart
 Elizabeth Fontaine..... *m.* Charles James Ragland
 Sarah Fontaine..... *m.* (1) Charles G. Carter
 (2) Rawley Sterling

V. GEORGE GREENFIELD KERNER *mar:* CORA SCHRADER
 b. 6. 3.1883 b. 10. 2.1886
 d. 7.24.1956 d. 10.22.1927
 Children:
 George G. Kerner, Jr..... *m.* Marsena Ankeny
 Charles Theodore Kerner. *m.* Betty Lou Williams

CHILDREN OF ARCELIA KERNER AND DR. ANDREW LINDSAY
(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. MARY VIRGINIA LINDSAY *mar:* JOSEPH EDGAR WEARN
 Children:
 Celia Lindsay Wearn.... *m.* 10.28.1933 Houston Eccleston Holmes
 b. 5. 6.1909

CHILDREN OF RAPHELIUS KERNER AND ANNA E. MATHEWS
(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. CHARLES CALEB KERNER *mar:* FAYE FLETCHER
 b. 6.21.1877
 d. 6.19.1957
 No Children

V. EVA MYRTLE KERNER *mar:* J. WILLIAM LOWREY
 b. 7.23.1875 d. 1957

Children:
 J. William Lowrey, Jr.... (unmarried)
 Charles Caleb Lowrey.... *m.* (1930) Marcella Bains
 Raphaelius B. Lowrey (killed in action in 1943 on *U. S. S. Mt. Hood* in Admiralty
 Islands)
 Meta Elizabeth Lowrey.. *m.* (1938) Thomas Crouch

V. META KERNER *mar:* 10.31.1899 BURRELL H. MARSH
 b. 5.11.1879 b. 1. 1.1867
 Children:
 Burrell H. Marsh, Jr..... *m.* (9.10.1925) Elizabeth Price
 b. 8. 8.1900 b. 2. 9.1903

V. RAPHELIUS B. KERNER, JR. *mar:* (1) EMMA HELEN JONES
 b. 5. 1.1881
 d. 6. 8.1943
 Children:
 Emma Helen Kerner..... *m.* Clifford Carper

Children: *mar.:* (2) KATHERINE COZZART
Raphelius Kerner, III.... *m.* Josephine Hamrick
mar.: (3) ESSIE HANKINS
Children:
Francies Elizabeth Kerner *m.* Jeff McCoy
William Kerner..... *m.* Betty Brewer
Dorothy Kerner..... *m.* Dr. John H. Per-Lee

CHILDREN OF JUDITH CORNELIA KERNER AND DR. JOHN K. PEPPER, JR.
(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. DR. JOHN KERR PEPPER, III *mar.:* GLADYS SITTEG
b. 6. 9.1877
d. 10.29.1944
Children:
John Kerr Pepper, IV.... *m.* Nita Morrison
V. ELMINA (MINA) MARY PEPPER *mar.:* THOMAS SHIRLEY FLESHMAN
b. 1879 b. 1872
d. 1929
Children:
Geraldine Fleshman..... *m.* (1) Gregory Graham
(2) Stewart Camden Pratt

CHILDREN OF MARILLA KERNER AND JOHN WILLIAM PITZER
(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. LEMUEL KERNER PITZER *mar.:* ANNA LOU PILES
b. 2. 3.1880
d. 10.13.1957
Children:
Arthur Kerner Pitzer.... *m.* Beulah Merle Sasser
Nellie Elizabeth Pitzer... *m.* Franklin Dale Bethel
V. JAMES BYRON PITZER *mar.:* MARY HOLLY
b. 1.16.1882
d. 1. 1.1945
No Children
V. WILLIAM THEODORE PITZER (12.5.1883-6.1.1909) unmarried
V. MAE ESTELLE PITZER *mar.:* COL. ARTHUR L. FLETCHER
b. 6.23.1886
No Children
V. CHARLES SNOW PITZER *mar.:* MYRTLE NEAL
b. 4.27.1889
Children:
Mae Evelyn Pitzer..... *m.* Roy Lester McCuen
Mabel Snow Pitzer..... *m.* James Shaw
Charles Neal Pitzer..... unmarried
Nancy Kerner Pitzer..... unmarried
V. NANNIE PARTHENIA PITZER *mar.:* 10.1.1913 GAITHER C. DAVIS
b. 4.27.1889
Children:
William Edward Davis... *m.* Mary Griggs
Nancy Katherine Davis.. unmarried
Gaither C. Davis, Jr..... unmarried

CHILDREN OF MINA KERNER AND CHARLES HUNT

(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. IRMA VIRGINIA HUNT
b. 8.31.1884

mar: 10.19.1905

FRANK F. JONES
b. 4.15.1873
d. 11. 7.1955

Children:

Virginia Jones (3.9.1911) m. 10.10.1931 William B. Shuford

Frank Jones, Jr. (1916-1919)

Margaret Jones..... m. 2.22.1947 John F. Watlington, Jr.
(11.26.1919)Justine Jones..... m. 12.5.1951 Maurice Robert Fincher
(11.13.1921)

CHILDREN OF MARTHA KERNER AND BARTON HIGHFIELD

(GEN. IV., p. 182)

V. ALLIE HIGHFIELD

mar.

FANNIE

V. ANNIE HIGHFIELD

mar:

EDWARD C. WRAY

Children:

James Wray

Allen Wray

Bess Wray

Maud Wray

Douglas Wray

Grace Wray

Margie Wray

V. SALLIE HIGHFIELD

mar:

HENRY P. WRAY

Children:

David Wray

Bratcher Wray

Sidney Wray

Albert Wray

Julius Wray

Martha Wray

Nezzie Wray

Emilie Wray

Joyce Wray

Sallie Lou Wray

Peggy Wray

CHILDREN OF GIDEON KERNER AND FLORA WILSON

(GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. MYRTLE KERNER

mar: 1916

HOMER VANCE

b. 1890

b. 1883

Children:

John Vance..... m. Jewel Meadows

Doris Vance..... m. Clyde F. Robertson

V. GERTRUDE KERNER

mar:

JOHN SMITH

Children:

Robert Smith..... m. Trelba Williard

Joseph Smith..... m. Norma Robbins

Elizabeth Smith..... m. Wayne Yokeley

Florence Smith..... m. Ted Swaim

V. ROBAH KERNER *mar:* SUSAN GENTRY
Children:
Margaret Kerner..... *m.* Ray Burke
Mary Sue Kerner..... *m.* Harold Roberts

CHILDREN OF NAOMI KERNER AND WILLIAM H. MORTON
(GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. IONA MORTON *mar:* GEORGE BELLAMY
Children:
William Bellamy..... unmarried
Katherine Bellamy..... *m.* Robert C. Keys
Louise Bellamy..... *m.* Charles Edwards
George Bellamy, Jr..... unmarried

V. HERMAN MORTON *mar:* FRANCES LINVILLE
Children:
Frances Morton..... *m.* Roy Warren
Martha Morton..... *m.* James Sapp
John (Jack) Morton..... *m.* Dorothy Smith

CHILDREN OF NANCY ELLA KERNER AND HENRY E. SHORE
(GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. KERNER EVANS (NED) SHORE *mar:* 1906 BESSIE NISSEN
Children:
Frances Shore..... *m.* Charles Brown
Kerner Evans Shore, Jr.
Nissen Shore..... *m.* Margaret Maxwell

V. ROBERT DICKS SHORE *mar:* 4.3.1926 MARREE MERRITT
b. 8.31.1889 b. 12. 8.1888
d. 10. 1.1937
Children:
Robert D. Shore, Jr..... *m.* (6.19.1954) Adrienne Rice
(b. 10.22.1927) (b. 8.24.1932)
Sarah Marie Shore..... *m.* (4.18.1953) Dalton Ruffin
(b. 8.31.1929) (b. 9.6.1929)

V. HELLEN SHORE (b. 7.21.1894 d. 8.11.1927) unmarried

V. EDGAR EUGENE SHORE *mar:* 1920 MATTIE BUTLER
b. 9.24.1891 b. 7.31.1893
Children:
Henry Eugene Shore..... *m.* Sarah Elizabeth Graves
(b. 2.24.1923)
James Butler Shore..... *m.* Betty Bethea
(b. 4.8.1925)
Edgar Eugene Shore, Jr., (b. 11.9.1928) unmarried

CHILDREN OF ROBAH BASCOM KERNER AND JENNIE DONNELL
(GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. MAE KERNER *mar:* 1915 J. RANDOLPH SOWELL

Children:

Frances A. Sowell *m.* Mackie Gaither Frye
 J. Randolph Sowell, Jr. *m.* Katherine Younger

CHILDREN OF ADELAIDE (ADDIE) KERNER AND JAMES P. ADKINS
 (GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. EMMA KERNER *mar:* JAMES PRIMM
 Children:
 Ralph Primm *m.* Clara Maxwell
 James Primm *m.*
 Kerner Primm unmarried

CHILDREN OF JAMES FREDERICK KERNER AND EVA SAPP
 (GEN. IV., p. 183)

V. MAUDE KERNER *mar:* 7.16.1918 CLAY VANCE RING
 b. 9. 5.1894 b. 12.12.1894
 Children:
 Betsy Jane Ring *m.* (3.22.1947) Louie Davis Cooke
 (b. 6.11.1923)
 Clay Vance Ring, Jr. *m.* (9.27.1952) Ann Crews
 (b. 6.14.1929)
 V. GAISELLE KERNER (unmarried)
 b. 8.15.1901

CHILDREN OF HUBBARD MORRIS AND ALICE VANCE
 (GEN. IV., p. 184)

V. CHESTER MORRIS *mar:* NINA PINNIX
 b. 1884
 No Children
 V. FLEETA JANE MORRIS *mar:* R. A. REED
 b. 1886
 Children:
 Loura Alice Morris *m.* Nicholas J. Joost
 Nola Morris *m.* Dr. Banks Hankins
 Ralph J. Morris *m.* Joyce Chambers
 Jane Morris unmarried
 V. FRED MORRIS *mar:* GEORGIA NEWMAN
 Children:
 Martha Morris *m.* Dr. Chan Ewing
 Sarah Morris *m.* William D. Williams
 Fred Morris, Jr. unmarried
 V. ADDIE MORRIS unmarried
 V. NELLIE MORRIS *mar:* COLONEL HARRIS
 Children:
 Alice Harris

CHILDREN OF WALTER MORRIS AND EMMA ELIZABETH HUFF
 (GEN. IV., p. 184)

V. FANNIE FERN MORRIS unmarried

| | | |
|----------------------------|-------------|--------------------------|
| V. ELSIE MAE MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | ORVILLE L. CHAMBERS |
| Children: | | |
| Mildred Chambers..... | <i>m.</i> | Samuel Goff |
| Howard B. Chambers.... | <i>m.</i> | Helen E. Pettycord |
| Henry E. Chambers..... | <i>m.</i> | Laura Loyd |
| Mammie Jane Chambers. | <i>m.</i> | Charles W. Ward |
| V. CARRIE C. MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | GAITHER M. HILTON |
| Children: | | |
| Edna M. Hilton..... | <i>m.</i> | H. William Ferguson |
| Williard A. Hilton..... | <i>m.</i> | Ellen Jane Pope |
| Hilda Elizabeth Hilton... | <i>m.</i> | William M. Mitchell |
| Gaither M. Hilton, Jr. | | |
| Walter Morris Hilton.... | <i>m.</i> | Inga Hackstein |
| Rudolph Huff Hilton.... | <i>m.</i> | Reva Elaine Inman |
| V. ANNA KATE MORRIS..... | unmarried | |
| V. ALMA V. MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | DREWRY GRAY WARNER |
| Children: | | |
| Leonard Eugene Warner.. | <i>m.</i> | Betty Jane Bodenhamer |
| Edith Marie Warner..... | <i>m.</i> | Leslie Martin Meyers |
| Harold Lawrence Warner. | <i>m.</i> | Dorothy Elizabeth Neal |
| Horace Gray Warner.... | <i>m.</i> | Virginia Juanita Binkley |
| V. REUBEN FRANKLIN MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | RUTH TOWNSEND |
| Children: | | |
| Reuben Franklin | | |
| Morris, Jr..... | <i>m.</i> | Joshlyn Saunders Frazier |
| V. JORDAN EDWARD MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | LUCY ELLA CHILTON |
| Children: | | |
| Hazel Marie Morris | | |
| Jordan Edward Morris, Jr. | <i>m.</i> | Lou Carol Benton |
| V. CLETA IOLA MORRIS | <i>mar:</i> | WADE LATIMER MARSHALL |
| Children: | | |
| Mildred Maurine Marshall | <i>m.</i> | Joseph Lester Boles |
| Cleta Morris Marshall | | |
| Alice Elizabeth Marshall | | |
| Wade Latimer Marshall, Jr. | | |

CHILDREN OF CLAYTON LIEBERT KERNER AND CORA SHUMATE
(GEN. IV., p. 184)

- V. ROBAH KERNER (b. 12.4.1895) unmarried
- V. GLADYS KERNER (b. 12.23.1898 d. 1.11.1945) unmarried

CHILDREN OF SARAH (SALLIE) LEE KERNER AND EDWARD B. BRADY
(GEN. IV., p. 184)

- V. MAUD ELENA BRADY (b. 6.27.1889 d. 4.20.1958) unmarried
- V. MARGUERITE ELIZABETH BRADY *mar:* 10.2.1913 CLIFTON JOHN KANEY
b. 6. 1.1891 b. 11.12.1890
- Children:
- Sally Lee Kaney..... *m.* 6.6.1942 George W. Tourtellot, III
b. 9.16.1922 b. 9.15.1914

- V. JAMES MACON BRADY *mar:* 11.15.1917 ELIZABETH OVERTON
 b. 5. 4.1893 b. 11.30.1896
 Children:
 James Macon Brady, Jr.. *m.* Eudora Rogillio
 b. 10.30.1919
 Jean Elizabeth Brady.... *m.* Clifford S. Dalthorp
 b. 1.20.1923

- V. EDWARD LEE BRADY
 b. 2. 6.1907

CHILDREN OF PERCY DICKS KERNER AND MARGUERITE CARTLAND
 (GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. MARGUERITE KERNER *mar:* 1946 THOMAS EARLY WHITAKER, II
 Children:
 Marguerite Whitaker
 Thomas Early Whitaker, III

CHILDREN OF CORNELIA FULTON AND EMORY ALEXANDER HASTINGS
 (GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. LILLIAN PRICE HASTINGS *mar:* 1.6.1906 WILLIAM ERNEST SNOW
 b. 8. 6.1880 b. 5. 4.1881
 Children:
 William H. Snow, II..... *m.* 11.28.1946 Virginia S. Hardin
 (b. 2.4.1914)
- V. ANNIE HASTINGS *mar:* 6.22.1909 EDGAR NEWTON ALLEN
 b. 8. 9.1883 b. 10.22.1880
 d. 5. 6.1943
 Children:
 Margaret Allen..... *m.* 4.5.1941 Thomas Lockhart Tarkington
 (b. 9.11.1910) (b. 6.23.1904)
 Edgar Newton Allen, Jr.. *m.* Dorothy Livengood
 (b. 12.23.1911)
 Doris Allen..... *m.* (1.17.1942) Charles Lee Fulp
 (b. 3.15.1915 d. 4.13.1957)

CHILDREN OF BETTIE FULTON AND EMERY BENCINI
 (GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. ROBAH KERNER BENCINI *mar:* BENJAMIN BENTON TATUM
 Children:
 Hamilton B. Tatum..... *m.* Betty Ray
- V. ROBERT E. BENCINI *mar:* RUBY SNOW
 Children:
 Emery A. Bencini, II.... *m.* Ruth Marian Enright
 Robert E. Bencini, Jr.... *m.* Jara Haltiwanger
 William Snow Bencini.... *m.* Anna Tulloch
- V. RICHMOND BANKS BENCINI *mar:* BESS MAE VERIGAN
 Children:
 Betty Ellen Bencini..... *m.* Walter Lee Jackson, Jr.

- V. GRACE ELIZABETH BENCINI

No Children

mar: DONALD EGBERT HEADEN
- V. MARGARET GYPSIE BENCINI

No Children

mar: RUDOLPH BROWNE WALKER

CHILDREN OF LEWIS CLARENCE KERNER AND JANE HARRIS

(GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. SALLIE EUGENIA KERNER

No Children

mar: 8.28.1954

L. B. FLEMING

CHILDREN OF ROSE KERNER AND L. W. BROWN

(GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. CHRISTINE BROWN..... unmarried
- V. KERNWOOD BROWN

Children:
Christine Brown
Kernwood Brown, Jr.
Charles Eric Brown
Lawrence Brown
Dorothy Brown

mar: 6.7.1945

DOROTHY GRAY

CHILDREN OF BONAPARTE GENTRY AND WILLIE COFFEY

(GEN. IV., p. 185)

- V. Claude Gentry
Frank Gentry
Ione Gentry
Catherine Gentry
Ruth Gentry

CHILDREN OF WILLIAM S. GENTRY AND MARGARET VAUGHN

(GEN. IV., p. 186)

- V. BYRON GENTRY

Children:
Ruth Gentry.....
Elizabeth Gentry.....
Eleanor Gentry.....

mar:

ARTHUR COX
JAMES MOFFAT
JOHN STECHMAN

ELEANOR BARTLEY
- V. SUSAN GENTRY

Children:
Margaret Kerner.....
Mary Sue Kerner.....

mar:

Q. RAY BURKE
HAROLD ROBERTS

ROBAH KERNER
- V. MARGARET GENTRY

Children:
William Harman.....
Eugene Harman.....

mar:

CORNELIA KNIGHT
BETTY RUTH HARRISON

A. KENT HARMAN

CHILDREN OF FLORA GENTRY AND CALVIN LEE SHARP

(GEN. IV., p. 186)

- V. MABEL KERNER SHARP *mar:* BRADLEY LAMAR WELFARE
 Children:
 Charles Randall Welfare. *m.* Mary Jessica Gibbons
 Bradley Lamar
 Welfare, Jr. *m.* Anne Bagby
 Douglas Sharp Welfare. . . *m.* Paulina Antoinette Craft
 Henry Francis Welfare. . . *m.* Susan Spach
 John Marion Welfare. . . . *m.* Lois Hankins
 Robert Sherrill Welfare. . *m.* Susan King
- V. HARRY GRADY SHARP *mar:* BEULAH CONRAD
 Children:
 Harry Grady Sharp, Jr. . . *m.* Georgianna Springer
 Jean Conrad Sharp. *m.* Chester Alva Rose, Jr.
- V. LEE ALAN SHARP *mar:* MILDRED ETHEL GOULD
- V. CAROL EDWARD SHARP *mar:* JENNIE BOYD BYERLY
 Children:
 Virginia Lee Sharp. *m.* J. B. Danieley
 Dorothy Allen Sharp. . . . *m.* D. R. Tucker
- V. HELEN LOUISE SHARP *mar:* BRANTLEY CLEVELAND BOOE
 Children:
 Brantley C. Booe, Jr. . . . *m.* Donna Blair
 J. Allen Booe. *m.* Rebecca Moore
 Helen Booe
- V. MARY ELIZABETH SHARP *mar:* DR. WM. LAWRENCE GRIMES
 Children:
 James E. Grimes. *m.* Nancy Holder
 Mary Elizabeth Grimes. . *m.* Carey William McCachern
- V. GRACE MARGARET SHARP *mar:* GEORGE BOWERMASTER
 Children:
 Nancy Lou Bowermaster. *m.* Kenneth Filkins
 George Lee Bowermaster
- V. JACK BERWIN SHARP *mar:* LILLIAN REEVES
 Children:
 Mary Ellen Sharp
 Jack Lawrence Sharp

CHILDREN OF HETTIE VIRGINIA GENTRY AND ARMENIUS H. McKAUGHAN

(GEN. IV., p. 186)

- V. ELAH VANE McKAUGHAN *mar:* 9.2.1923 RICHARD RAYMOND PEACE
 b. 4.19.1900
 Children:
 Richard R. Peace, Jr. . . . *m.* 11.4.1949 Betty Jean Voss
 (b. 6.21.1924)
- V. DUKE GENTRY McKAUGHAN *mar:* 11.30.1933 RUTH TAYLOR
 b. 5.10.1903
 Children:
 Joe Gentry McKaughan. . (b. 2.12.1942) unmarried

- V. ROBERT LEE McKAUGHAN *mar:* 11.15.1930 RUBY FUNDERBURKE
b. 4.22.1905
Children:
Robert Lee McKaughan, Jr. (b. 12.2.1935) unmarried
Peggy Lou McKaughan... *m.* 8.19.1956 Terrance Frick
(b. 7.26.1937)
- V. RALPH McKAUGHAN *mar:* 6.27.1931 MAE KIRKPATRICK
b. 8.24.1908
Children:
Patty Jean McKaughan... *m.* 10.24.1954 James Vasey
(b. 1.25.1934)
- V. DONALD McKAUGHAN *mar:* 8.23.1932 FROSTIE CHARLES
b. 7.12.1912
Children:
Nancy Lee McKaughan... *m.* 8.14.1953 Thos. Mills Moses
(b. 12.1.1933)
Donald Lowell
McKaughan..... *m.* 2.23.1957 Julia Ellen Stultz
(b. 1.4.1937)
- V. JOHN HARRISON McKAUGHAN *mar:* 12.9.1937 ELLA LORAIN CONRAD
b. 11. 8.1914
Children:
Rebecca Jean McKaughan *m.* 6.10.1956 James E. Shepherd, Jr.
(b. 9.21.1938)
Kenneth Conrad McKaughan (b. 7.19.1941) unmarried
- V. PHYLLIS G. McKAUGHAN *mar:* 4.24.1948 ARCHIE DEANE BARTLETT
b. 4.27.1916
Children:
Archie Deane Bartlett, Jr. (b. 12.11.1948)
- V. RUTH MAXINE McKAUGHAN *mar:* 1.1.1946 JOHN REX MATHIS
b. 2. 8.1920
Children:
John Rex Mathis, Jr. (b. 4.23.1948)
Ann Maxine Mathis (b. 9.19.1952)

CHILDREN OF MINNIE GERTRUDE KERNER AND JAMES A. HOLLOMAN
(GEN. IV., p. 186)

V. AULENO HOLLOMAN (1893-1910)

- V. JAMES A. HOLLOMAN, JR. *mar:* ZENOBIA BROWN
Children:
James A. Holloman, III

CHILDREN OF INDIA MONTROSE KERNER AND ERNEST MARVIN
WHITTINGTON
(GEN. IV., p. 186)

- V. GYPSIE MONTROSE WHITTINGTON *mar:* SAMUEL HERBERT GROOME
Children:
India Montrose Groome... *m.* James M. Dick
Ellen Kerner Groome.... *m.* Wray McMichael Amos

V. ERNEST MARVIN WHITTINGTON, JR. *mar:* ELAINE GILDBERT

Children:

Cheryl Lynn Whittington

Robert Edward

Whittington *m.* Anne Pittman

V. EDYTHE KERNER WHITTINGTON

V. ELLEN ANNE WHITTINGTON

V. RICHARD WHITTINGTON (died in action in World War II)

CHILDREN OF ANNIE AULENO KERNER AND WILLIAM PORTER

(GEN. IV., p. 187)

V. R. WALDO PORTER

V. AULENO FLYNT PORTER

V. MARGARET WILMONT PORTER *mar:* C. R. TAYLOR

Children:

Gale Taylor

Janet Taylor

CHILDREN OF JUDITH E. MATTHEWS AND HENRY BUNDY

(GEN. IV., p. 187)

V. ANNIE ARLENA BUNDY *mar:* JOSEPH SINCLAIR LEE

b. 7. 7.1889

b. 2.23.1889

Children:

Annie Louise Lee *m.* 9.19.1936 J. Elwood Cox, II

(b. 1.19.1916)

(both Louise & Elwood were killed by "Hurricane Hazel", 10.15.1954)

Josephine Marie Lee *m.* 6.30.1940 Harold Thomas Buckner

(b. 11.13.1922)

V. OTIS CORWIN BUNDY *mar:* (1) MAMIE PENDERGRASS

b. Aug. 1892

Children:

Otis Corwin Bundy, Jr. *m.* Virginia Hatcher

mar: 1925

(2) PEARL ANNE BARBOUR

Children:

Henrietta Bundy *m.* Junie T. Hester

(b. 3.3.1926)

Sarah Anne Bundy *m.* Dallas Hanes

(b. 12.3.1927)

Roland W. Bundy *m.* Joyce Summerlin

(b. 10.8.1930)

V. IRMA MARGUERITE BUNDY unmarried

V. TANDY HARMON BUNDY *mar:* FLORENCE CREAMER

V. RUBY GERTRUDE BUNDY *mar:* FERDINAND SCIHEBOUT

CHILDREN OF NELLIE KATURAH MATTHEWS AND CHARLES LEE JACKSON
(GEN. IV., p. 187)

| | | |
|--|--|---|
| V. MITTIE CLAIRE JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 12.23.1923 | HUGH WILSON |
| b. 2.27.1894 | | |
| Children: | | |
| Doris Marie Wilson..... | <i>m.</i> 4.4.1952 Allen D. Hires | |
| Howard Gilmer Wilson... (b. 8.6.1926) | <i>m.</i> 3.19.1950 Amelia Endzel | |
| Nina Sue Wilson..... | <i>m.</i> 6.21.1952 Roy Hampton Watts | |
| (b. 11.22.1933) | | |
| V. SHOBER KÖRNER JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 7.19.1925 | EDNA RISING |
| V. CLYDE ALFRED JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 12.29.1926 | PATTIE SMITH |
| Children: | | |
| Clyde Alfred Jackson, Jr.. | <i>m.</i> Rebecca Davis | |
| Rodney Jackson | | |
| V. PAUL V. JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 5.29.1926 | LENA THORNTON |
| Children: | | |
| Paul V. Jackson, Jr. (b. 1.26.1930) | | |
| Robah Alva Jackson | | |
| Kathryn Anne Jackson (b. 5.22.1936) | | |
| V. ROBAH GLENN JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 10.12.1935 <i>mar:</i> 1954 | (1) ELIZABETH GILLIS (2) MYRTLE..... |
| V. CHARLES DeWITT JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> 6.26.1935 | META HEATH |
| Children: | | |
| Meta Jane Jackson | | |
| V. PHILIP R. JACKSON | <i>mar:</i> | JOYCE FULCHER |
| Children: | | |
| Stephen Jackson | | |
| Becky Jackson | | |
| Robert Jackson | | |
| Michael Jackson | | |

CHILDREN OF DORA CORNELIA MATTHEWS AND VERGIL VOLNEY HORNEY
(GEN. IV., p. 188)

| | | |
|--|------------------------|---------------------------|
| V. RUTH ANNE HORNEY | <i>mar:</i> 12.18.1948 | THOMAS ALTON WATSON |
| b. 9. 5.1905 | | |
| V. HENRY WOOSTER HORNEY | <i>mar:</i> 6.16.1937 | ELSIE MAE THOMPSON |
| b. 11.28.1909 | | |
| Children: | | |
| Ellen Laurin Horney (b. 12.1.1943) | | |
| Stephen Henry Horney (b. 8.8.1946) | | |
| V. VERGIL V. HORNEY, JR. | <i>mar:</i> 11.15.1941 | FRANCES LOUISE STEPHENSON |
| b. 8.21.1916 | | |
| Children: | | |
| Vergil Volney Horney, III (b. 10.8.1946) | | |

CHILDREN OF ESTELLE GERTRUDE KÖRNER AND DAVID LEE BOULDIN
(GEN. IV., p. 188)

V. DAVID LEE BOULDIN, JR. *mar:* 6.14.1947 SUSAN FALSHAW
b. 2. 7.1925 b. 3. 7.1926
Children:
David Lee Bouldin, III (b. 9.21.1954)
Judy Susan Bouldin (b. 2.7.1958)

V. EUGENE KÖRNER BOULDIN (b. 8.10.1931) unmarried

CHILDREN OF JULES GILMER KÖRNER, JR. AND SUSAN LEONARD BROWN
(GEN. IV., p. 188)

V. JULES GILMER KÖRNER, III *mar:* 9.19.1943 DORA JEAN McKEE
b. 7.27.1922 b. 7.28.1922
Children:
Jules Gilmer Körner, IV (b. 12.17.1948)
Catherine Anne Körner (b. 6.20.1951)

CHILDREN OF ALLIE DORÉ KÖRNER AND DREWRY LANIER DONNELL
(GEN. IV., p. 188)

V. DREWRY L. DONNELL, JR. *mar:* 5.8.1943 BETTY DUMAS-CARTWRIGHT
b. 6.30.1919 b. 12.23.1921
Children:
Drewry Lanier Donnell, III (b. 9.6.1947)
William Jay Donnell (b. 2.9.1949)

V. POLLY DORÉ DONNELL *mar:* 9.18.1944 JOHN GEORGE WOLFE, JR.
b. 8.14.1923 b. 10.24.1921
Children:
John George Wolfe, III (b. 9.23.1945)
Pamela Lanier Wolfe (b. 10.28.1948)
Patricia Anne Wolfe (b. 5.19.1951)

CHILDREN OF PHILIP LAFAYETTE KORNER AND OCTAVIA WILSON JONES
(GEN. IV., p. 188)

V. PHILIP LAFAYETTE KÖRNER, JR. *mar:* 2.28.1948 MARY RUTH COOKE
b. 8.21.1920 b. 2.18.1921
Children:
Betty Anne Körner (b. 3.10.1958)

CHILDREN OF MATTIE LEE KÖRNER AND BROADUS WILSON
(GEN. IV., p. 189)

V. DR. MARGARET ANNE WILSON (b. 1.12.1920) unmarried

V. MARY HELEN WILSON *mar:* 12.6.1952 ROBERT EDGAR LONG
b. 2.24.1926 b. 4.13.1918
Children:
Margaret Anne Long (b. 2.28.1954)
Robert Edgar Long, Jr. (b. 8.20.1955)
Elizabeth Lee Long (b. 11.9.1957)

(see Text at page 13, *supra*)

* * * * *

RUDOLF HERMAN WINTERMANTEL *mar:* MARGARETA WALDORF
 b. 1.13.1877 b. 12.28.1889
 d. 2.18.1953
 Children:
 Anna Louise (Aneliese) Wintermantel (b. 1.17.1926) unmarried
 Antonia (Toni) Wintermantel (b. 4.25.1927) unmarried

Paula (Paulchen) Wintermantel (b. 6.22.1928) unmarried
 Nicholas (Claus) Wintermantel (b. 8.3.1929) unmarried

THE PFRENGLE FAMILY
 (see Text at page 13, *supra*)

| | | |
|--|--|----------------------------------|
| KAROLINE KIRNER (See chart, p. 203 <i>supra</i>) b. 4.29.1804 d. 8. 7.1873 14 Children (including): <i>Claudia Dufner</i> Emma Dufner (m. Nemes Wintermantel, see p. 203 <i>supra</i>) | <i>mar:</i> Jan. 1827 | GREGOR DUFNER b. 3. 8.1792 |
| CLAUDIA DUFNER b. 8.21.1830 Children (included): Oskar Pfrengle | <i>mar:</i> | JOACHIM PFRENGLE b. 8.14.1817 |
| OSKAR PFRENGLE b. 10.22.1872 Children: Gertrude..... Guido..... | <i>mar:</i> <i>m.</i> Anton Staeb (See below) <i>m.</i> Lisbeth Bürkle | HULDA MAHLER b. 3. 5.1885 |
| GUIDO PFRENGLE b. 4. 4.1910 Killed in Russian War 4.4.1942 Children: Christel Pfrengle (b. 10.12.1939) | <i>mar:</i> | LISBETH BÜRKLE b. 9.10.1910 |

* * * * *

| | | |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|
| GERTRUDE PFRENGLE b. 5.13.1909 Children: Klauspeter Staeb (b. 6.16.1940) Guido Staeb (b. 8.19.1942) | <i>mar:</i> | ANTON STAEB b. 7. 2.1907 |
|---|-------------|-----------------------------|

THE KIRNER BRANCH IN NEW YORK
 (see Text at page 10, *supra*)

| | | |
|--|--|--|
| BENEDICT KIRNER (See chart, p. 203 <i>supra</i>) b. 1.24.1797 4 Children (including): Cornelius Kirner (1834-7.12.1912) (See text at pp. 3 & 10, <i>supra</i>) <i>Johann Baptist Kirner</i> | <i>mar:</i> | WALBURGA HELBING |
| JOHANN BAPTIST KIRNER Came to U.S.A. in 1867 d. 1891 Children: Veronica Kirner (Walsh) Edwin Kornell Kirner | <i>mar:</i> 9.11.1870 | ELIZABETH KARST b. 10. 2.1848 d. 7.10.1923 |
| EDWIN KORNELL KIRNER b. 2.25.1888 Children: Janet Dunbar Kirner.... | <i>mar:</i> 10.11.1913 <i>m.</i> Winslow Cheney | MARY DUNBAR STETSER b. 8. 5.1887 |

GENEALOGICAL TABLES

205

| | | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------|----------------|
| JANET DUNBAR KIRNER | <i>mar:</i> 6.21.1941 | WINSLOW CHENEY |
| b. 1.22.1916 | | b. 8. 6.1902 |
| Children: | | |
| Mary Linda Cheney (b. 4.23.1943) | | |
| Gretchen Ann Cheney (b. 4.15.1947) | | |

THE SPACH-KASTNER LINE

(See The "Kastner Story" in the Text ap pp. 117, 127)

| | | |
|---|------------------------|------------------------|
| ADAM SPACH | <i>mar:</i> 12.17.1752 | MARIA ELIZABETH HUETER |
| b. 1.20.1720 | | b. 4. 1.1731 |
| Came to America 1733 | | Came to |
| | | America 1749 |
| d. 8.23.1801 | | d. 10.26.1799 |
| 9 Children (including): | | |
| Maria Spach | | |
| MARIA SPACH | <i>mar:</i> 1.25.1774 | ANTON KASTNER |
| b. 4.18.1756 | | (Son of Balthasar & |
| d. 2.24.1777 | | Augustina Kastner) |
| | | b. 11.29.1743 |
| | | d. 2.17.1817 |
| Children: | | |
| Maria Gottliebe Kastner. <i>m.</i> Heinrich Reich | | |
| Christinia Kastner | | |
| CHRISTINIA KASTNER | <i>mar:</i> 1.3.1797 | JOSEPH KÖRNER |
| b. 10.15.1776 | | b. 3.13.1769 |
| d. 1.19.1844 | | d. 6. 9.1830 |

THE GARDNER LINE

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER; THROUGH CAPTAIN RICHARD GARDNER

| | | |
|----------------------------|-----------------------|---|
| I. THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER | <i>mar:</i> | MARGARET FRIER |
| b. 1592 | | |
| Came to America 1624 | | |
| d. 10.29.1674 | | |
| 9 Children,* (including): | | |
| <i>Richard</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Sarah Shattock</i> |
| <i>Capt. John</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Priscilla Grafton</i> |
| II. RICHARD GARDNER | <i>mar:</i> 1652 | SARAH SHATTOCK (CHATTOCK) |
| | | (<i>dau:</i> John & Damaris (Lyon) Shattock) |
| b. 1626 | | b. 1632 |
| d. 1.23.1688 | | d. 1724 |
| 10 Children (including): | | |
| <i>Capt. Richard</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Mary Austin</i> p. 210 |
| <i>James</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Rachel Gardner</i> p. 207 |
| <i>Nathaniel</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Abigail Coffin</i> p. 207 |
| III. CAPT. RICHARD GARDNER | <i>mar:</i> 5.17.1674 | MARY AUSTIN |
| b. 8.23.1653 | | b. 1653/4 |
| d. 5. 8.1728 | | d. 1. 4.1721 |
| 10 Children (including): | | |
| <i>Solomon</i> | <i>m.</i> | <i>Anna Coffin</i> p. 209 |

*For names and marriages of children not listed in these tables see *Early Settlers of Nantucket* by Lydia Hinchman (Phila. 1926).

IV. SOLOMON GARDNER
b. 7. 1.1680
d. 6.17.1760
11 Children (including):
Stephen..... m. Jemima Worth

mar: ANNA COFFIN
b. at Nantucket
d. 4.22.1740

V. STEPHEN GARDNER
b. 1718 in Nantucket
d. 1792 in N. C.
9 Children:
William..... m. Susannah Gardner..... p. 207
Judith..... m. George Mendenhall
Miriam..... m. Barzilla Folger
Stephen..... m. Abigail Pinkham
Jemima..... m. Howard Swaim
Mary..... m. John Sweet
Barzilla..... m. Jemima Macy
Rhoda..... m. John Macy, Jr.
Isaac..... m. Eunice Macy

mar: June 1742 JEMIMA WORTH
d. 12. 2.1789
(dau: Wm. & Mary Worth)

VI. WILLIAM GARDNER
b. Sep. 1743
d. 1820
Children:
William, Jr. (1768-1845). m. Abigail Wiesner..... p. 212
Jemima (7.6.1769)
Susannah (1.27.1771)
Rachel (12.28.1772)
Thaddeus (3.29.1774-7.25.1851) m. Eunice Starbuck
James (5.4.1776)
Elizabeth (12.4.1779).... m. Robert Macy
Mary (6.1.1783)
Anna (6.1.1785)..... m. Barnard
Obediah (10.19.1786).... m. Priscilla Macy
Jesse (8.9.1789).....
Judith (5.25.1791)..... m. Edward Starbuck (son of Wm. & Jane Starbuck)

mar: Oct. 1766 SUSANNAH GARDNER
dau: James & Susannah
(Gardner) Gardner.
See p. 207

VII. WILLIAM GARDNER, JR.
b. 6. 8.1768
d. 5. 5.1845
3 Children:
Judith Gardner..... m. Philip Körner..... p. 178
Ruth Gardner..... m. Charles Starbuck..... p. 213
Anne Gardner..... m. Benjamin Starbuck..... p. 214

mar: 11.14.1787 ABIGAIL WIESNER
b. 2.24.1766
d. 3. 3.1843

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM THOMAS GARDNER,
PLANTER THROUGH JAMES GARDNER

I. THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER
b. 1592
d. 10.29.1674
9 Children (including):
Richard..... m. Sarah Shattock
Capt. John..... m. Priscilla Grafton
Nathaniel..... m. Abigail Coffin

mar: MARGARET FRIER

| | | | |
|--------------------------|-----------|---------------------------|---|
| II. RICHARD GARDNER | | mar: | SARAH SHATTOCK (CHATTOCK) |
| b. | 1626 | | (<i>dau:</i> John & Damaris (Lyon) Shattock) |
| d. | 1.23.1688 | | b. 1632 |
| | | | d. 1724 |
| 10 Children (including): | | | |
| Capt. Richard..... | m. | Mary Austin | |
| James..... | m. | Rachel Gardner..... | p. 208 |
| Nathaniel..... | m. | Abigail Coffin | |
| III. JAMES GARDNER | | mar: | RACHEL GARDNER |
| b. | 5.19.1664 | | (<i>dau:</i> of Capt. John Gardner) (widow of John Browne) |
| d. | 4. 1.1723 | | b. 8. 3.1662 |
| Children (included): | | | |
| James Gardner, Jr..... | m. | Susannah Gardner | |
| IV. JAMES GARDNER, JR. | | mar: 9.1.1724 | SUSANNAH GARDNER |
| b. | | | (<i>dau:</i> of Nathaniel Gardner) |
| d. | 4.10.1776 | | b. Aug. 1706 |
| | | | d. 6. 9.1781 |
| Children (included): | | | |
| Susannah Gardner..... | m. | Oct. 1766 William Gardner | |
| V. SUSANNAH GARDNER | | mar: Oct. 1766 | WILLIAM GARDNER |
| b. | | | b. Sep. 1743 |
| d. | 4.10.1776 | | d. 1820 |
| Children (included): | | | |
| William Gardner, Jr..... | m. | Abigail Wiesner..... | p. 206 |
| VI. WILLIAM GARDNER, JR. | | mar: 11.14.1787 | ABIGAIL WIESNER |
| b. | 6. 8.1768 | | b. 2.24.1766 |
| d. | 5. 5.1845 | | d. 3. 3.1843 |
| 3 Children: | | | |
| Judith Gardner..... | m. | Philip Korner..... | p. 178 |
| Ruth Gardner..... | m. | Charles Starbuck..... | p. 213 |
| Anne Gardner..... | m. | Benjamin Starbuck..... | p. 214 |

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER; THROUGH NATHANIEL GARDNER

| | | | |
|----------------------------|------------|------------------------|---|
| I. THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER | | mar: | MARGARET FRIER |
| b. | 1592 | | |
| d. | 10.29.1674 | | |
| 9 Children (including): | | | |
| Richard..... | m. | Sarah Shattock | |
| Capt. John..... | m. | Priscilla Grafton | |
| II. RICHARD GARDNER | | mar: 1652 | SARAH SHATTOCK (CHATTOCK) |
| b. | 1626 | | (<i>dau:</i> John & Damaris (Lyon) Shattock) |
| d. | 1.23.1688 | | b. 1632 |
| | | | d. 1724 |
| 10 Children (including): | | | |
| Captain Richard..... | m. | Mary Austin | |
| James..... | m. | Rachel Gardner | |
| Nathaniel..... | m. | Abigail Coffin..... | p. 209 |
| III. NATHANIEL GARDNER | | mar: | ABIGAIL COFFIN |
| b. | 9.16.1669 | | |
| d. | 1713 | | d. 3.15.1709 |
| Children (included): | | | |
| Susannah Gardner..... | m. | James Gardner, Jr..... | p. 208 |

- IV. SUSANNAH GARDNER *mar:* 9.1.1724 JAMES GARDNER, JR.
 b. Aug. 1706 b.
 d. 6. 9.1781 d. 4.10.1776
 Children (included):
Susannah Gardner..... *m. William Gardner*
- V. SUSANNAH GARDNER *mar:* Oct. 1766 WILLIAM GARDNER
 b. Sept. 1743
 d. 1820
 Children (included):
 William Gardner, Jr..... *m. Abigail Wiesner*..... p. 206
- VI. WILLIAM GARDNER, JR. *mar:* 11.14.1787 ABIGAIL WIESNER
 b. 6. 8.1768 b. 2.24.1766
 d. 5. 5.1845 b. 3. 3.1843
 3 Children:
Judith Gardner..... *m. Philip Körner*..... p. 178
Ruth Gardner..... *m. Charles Starbuck*..... p. 213
Anne Gardner..... *m. Benjamin Starbuck*..... p. 214

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM THOMAS GARDNER,
 PLANTER, THROUGH CAPTAIN JOHN GARDNER

- I. THOMAS GARDNER, PLANTER *mar:* MARGARET FRIER
 b. 1592
 d. 10.29.1674
 9 Children (including):
 Richard..... *m. Sarah Shattock*
Capt. John..... *m. Priscilla Grafton*
- II. CAPT. JOHN GARDNER *mar:* PRISCILLA GRAFTON
 b. 1624
 d. May 1706 d. 1717
 12 Children (including):
Rachel Gardner..... *m. James Gardner*..... p. 207
- III. RACHEL GARDNER *mar:* JAMES GARDNER
 b. 8. 3.1662 b. 5.19.1664
 (widow of John Browne of Salem, Mass.) d. 4. 1.1723
 Children (included):
James Gardner, Jr...... *m. Susannah Gardner*..... p. 207
- IV. JAMES GARDNER, JR. *mar:* 9.1.1724 SUSANNAH GARDNER
 b. (dau: of Nathaniel Gardner)
 d. 4.10.1776 b. Aug. 1706
 d. 6. 9.1781
 Children (included):
Susannah Gardner..... *m. William Gardner*
- V. SUSANNAH GARDNER *mar:* Oct. 1766 WILLIAM GARDNER
 b. Sept. 1743
 d. 1820
 Children (included):
 William Gardner, Jr..... *m. Abigail Wiesner*..... p. 206
- VI. WILLIAM GARDNER, JR. *mar:* 11.14.1787 ABIGAIL WIESNER
 b. 6. 8.1768 b. 2.24.1766
 d. 5. 5.1845 d. 3. 3.1843
 3 Children:
Judith Gardner..... *m. Philip Körner*..... p. 178

| | | | |
|-------------------|----|------------------------|--------|
| Ruth Gardner..... | m. | Charles Starbuck..... | p. 213 |
| Anne Gardner..... | m. | Benjamin Starbuck..... | p. 214 |

THE COFFIN LINE

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM NICHOLAS COFFYN
THROUGH TRISTAM COFFYN AND HIS TWO SONS: HON. JAMES COFFIN
AND STEPHEN COFFIN

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| I. NICHOLAS COFFYN | mar: | JOAN OF BRIXTON |
| b. 1550 | | |
| d. Nov. 1613 | | |
| Children (included):* | | |
| Peter..... | m. | Joan Thember |
| II. PETER COFFYN | mar: | JOAN THEMBER |
| b. about 1580 | | |
| d. March 1628 | | |
| Children (included): | | |
| Tristam..... | m. | Dionis Stevens |
| III. TRISTAM COFFYN | mar: 1636 | DIONIS STEVENS |
| b. 1605 at Brixton | (dau: of Robert Stevens, Esquire, of Brixton, | |
| Came to America 1642 | England) | |
| d. 10. 2.1681 at Nantucket | | |
| 9 Children (included): | | |
| Hon. James Coffin..... | m. | Mary Severance |
| Steven Coffin..... | m. | Mary Boncoeur (Bunker) |
| IV. HON. JAMES COFFIN | mar: | MARY SEVERANCE |
| b. 8.12.1840 in England | | (dau: John & Abigail Severance) |
| d. 7.28.1720 in Nantucket | | |
| Children (included): | | |
| Abigail Coffin..... | m. | Nathaniel Gardner..... p. 207 |
| * * * * * | | |
| V. STEPHEN COFFIN | mar: | MARY BONCOEUR (BUNKER) |
| b. 5. 5.1652 | | (dau: Geo. & Jane (Godfrey) Bunker) |
| d. 11.14.1734 | | b. May 1652 |
| | | d. 1721 |
| Children (included): | | |
| Anna Coffin..... | m. | Solomon Gardner..... p. 206 |

THE STARBUCK-AUSTIN LINES

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM EDWARD STARBUCK
THROUGH HIS DAUGHTER SARAH STARBUCK

| | | |
|---------------------------------|------|--------------------|
| I. EDWARD STARBUCK | mar: | CATHERINE REYNOLDS |
| b. 1604 in Derbyshire | | of Wales |
| Came to America 1635 | | |
| d. 12. 4.1690 | | |
| Children (See p. 212) included: | | |
| Sarah Starbuck..... | m. | Joseph Austin |
| Nathaniel Starbuck..... | m. | Mary Coffin |

*For names and marriages of children not listed in these tables, see *Early Settlers of Nantucket*, by Lydia Hinchman (Phila. 1926).

- II. SARAH STARBUCK mar: 1652 JOSEPH AUSTIN
 b. 1632
 d. 1724 d. 1681
 Children (included):
Mary Austin..... m. Captain Richard Gardner
- III. MARY AUSTIN mar: 5.17.1674 CAPTAIN RICHARD GARDNER
 b. 1653/4 b. 8.23.1653
 d. 1. 4.1721 d. 5. 8.1728
 Children (included):
Solomon Gardner..... m. *Anna Coffin*..... pp. 206, 209

THE BONCOEUR (BUNKER) LINE

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM WILLIAM BONCOEUR (BUNKER) THROUGH HIS GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER MARY WHO MARRIED SOLOMON GARDNER

- I. WILLIAM BONCOEUR (BUNKER) mar:
 French Huguenot. Came to America
 Children (included):
George Boncoeur..... m. *Jane Godfrey*
- II. GEORGE BONCOEUR mar: JANE GODFREY
 b. ? (who later married Richard Swaim. See text)
 d. Drowned 5.2.1658 d. 10.31.1662
 Children (included):
Mary Boncoeur..... m. Stephen Coffin
- III. MARY BONCOEUR mar: 1668/9 STEPHEN COFFIN
 b. May 1652 b. 5. 5.1652
 d. 1721 d. 11.14.1734
 10 Children (included):
Anna Coffin..... m. *Solomon Gardner*..... pp. 206, 209

THE STEVENS-SEVERANCE LINES

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) FROM JOHN STEVENS THROUGH HIS GREAT-GRANDDAUGHTER ANNA COFFIN WHO MARRIED SOLOMON GARDNER

- I. JOHN STEVENS mar:
 d. about 1609 in Devonshire
 Son:
Robert Stevens, Esquire
- II. ROBERT STEVENS, ESQUIRE mar:
 of Brixton, Devonshire
 Daughter:
Dionis Stevens..... m. *Tristam Coffyn*..... p. 209
- III. DIONIS STEVENS mar: TRISTAM COFFYN
 b. 1605 at Brixton, Devonshire. Came to
 America 1642
d. 10.2.1681

9 Children (included):
Stephen Coffin..... *m. Mary Boncoeur*..... p. 210

IV. STEPHEN COFFIN *mar:* MARY BONCOEUR (BUNKER)
b. 5. 5.1652 b. May 1652
d. 11.14.1734 d. 1721
Children (included):
Anna Coffin..... *m. Solomon Gardner*..... pp. 206, 209

THE SEVERANCE (SEVERNE) LINE

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER FROM JOHN SEVERANCE THROUGH HIS
GRANDDAUGHTER ABIGAIL COFFIN WHO MARRIED NATHANIEL
GARDNER

I. JOHN SEVERANCE (SEVERNE) *mar:* ABIGAIL
Children (included):
Mary Severance..... *m. Hon. James Coffin*..... p. 209

II. MARY SEVERANCE *mar:* HON. JAMES COFFIN
b. 8.12.1640, in England
d. 7.28.1720, in Nantucket
Children (included):
Abigail Coffin..... *m. Nathaniel Gardner*..... p. 207

THE PIKE-WIESNER LINES

DESCENT OF JUDITH GARDNER (KÖRNER) THROUGH RUTH PIKE AND
MICHAEL WIESNER

I. RICHARD PIKE *mar:* ELIZABETH JACKSON
b. 1627, in Berkshire b. 1636, in London
d. Apr. 1668
6 Children (including):
Joseph Pike..... *m. Elizabeth Rogers*
Richard Pike, Jr.

II. JOSEPH PIKE *mar:* ELIZABETH ROGERS
b. 11.15.1657 *dau:* of Francis Rogers
d. 1729 d. 1733
Children (included):
Samuel Pike..... *m. Jean (Jane)*

III. SAMUEL PIKE *mar:* in Pasquotank JEAN (JANE).....
Children (included):
John Pike..... *m. Abigail Overman* (See p. 169)

IV. JOHN PIKE *mar:* 9.4.1731 ABIGAIL OVERMAN
b. 4.14.1702 b. 3.19.1709
dau: Ephraim & Sarah Overman
9 Children (including):
Ruth Pike..... *m. Michael Wiesner* (See p. 169)

V. RUTH PIKE *mar:* 1761 MICHAEL WIESNER
b. 6.18.1744 b. Apr. 1740, in Germany
d. After 1787 d. before 1787
Children (included):
Abigail Wiesner..... *m. William Gardner, Jr.* (See p. 171)

- VI. WILLIAM GARDNER, JR. *mar:* 11.14.1787 ABIGAIL WIESNER
 b. 6. 8.1768 b. 2.24.1766
 d. 5. 5.1845 d. 3. 3.1843
 Children:
Judith Gardner..... *m.* *Philip Körner*..... pp. 53, 178
Ruth Gardner..... *m.* *Charles Starbuck*..... p. 213
Anne Gardner..... *m.* *Benjamin Starbuck*..... p. 214

THE GIBBONS-HINE LINE

- I. JACOB HINE *mar:* KATHERINE BLESSLY
 of Friedland
 Children:
Mary Hine..... *m.* *John Christian Gibbons (Gibbins)*
- II. MARY (POLLY) HINE *mar:* JOHN CHRISTIAN GIBBONS (GIBBINS)
 b. York, Pa. Came to Salem with Mother and
 2 brothers
 Children:
Sarah Gibbons..... *m.* *Philip Körner*..... p. 63
- III. SARAH GIBBONS *mar:* 2.8.1863 PHILIP KÖRNER
 ("Aunt Sallie") b. 9.22.1805
 b. 1.16.1826 d. 1.23.1875
 d. 12. 9.1922
 Children:
Henry Clay Körner..... *m.* *Anna Augusta Jones*..... p. 94
Corwin Inscoe Körner (1870-1888)

STARBUCK—GARDNER—HILL—COLTRANE

(*Starbuck* line through Charles and Benjamin who married Ruth and Ann Gardner, and their descendants in the *Hill* or *Coltrane* lines)

- EDWARD STARBUCK *mar:* CATHERNE REYNOLDS OF WALES
 b. 1604
 d. 12. 4.1690
 Children:
Nathaniel Starbuck..... *m.* *Mary Coffin*
Sarah Starbuck..... *m.* *Joseph Austin (See p. 209)*
Dorcas Starbuck..... *m.* *William Gayer*
Abigail Starbuck..... *m.* *Peter Coffin*
Esther Starbuck..... *m.* *Humphrey Varney*
- NATHANIEL STARBUCK (I) *mar:* 1662 MARY COFFIN
 b. 1635 b. 2.20.1645
 d. 6. 6.1719 d. 7.13.1717
 (*dau:* Tristram & Dionis Coffin) "The Great
 Woman", see pp. 143, 156
 Children:
Eunice Starbuck..... *m.* *Gardner*
Priscilla Starbuck..... *m.* *Coleman*
Hephzibah Starbuck..... *m.* *Thos. Hathaway*
Mary Starbuck..... *m.* *Gardner*
Elizabeth Starbuck..... *m.* *Barnard*

Barnabas Starbuck

Nathaniel Starbuck (II)... *m.* *Dinah Coffin* (See below)

Jethro Starbuck..... *m.* Dorcas Gayer..... p. 214

NATHANIEL STARBUCK (II)

mar: 11.20.1690

DINAH COFFIN

b. 8. 9.1668

dau: James & Mary Coffin

d. 9. 2.1753

Children (included):

Paul Starbuck..... *m.* Ann Tebbets

PAUL STARBUCK

mar: 9.26.1718

ANN TEBBETS

b. 8.29.1694

d. 5.20.1759

Children (included):

Edward Starbuck..... *m.* Damaris Worth

EDWARD STARBUCK

mar: 11.7.1742

DAMARIS WORTH

b. 11.28.1719

dau: Wm. & Mary Worth

d. 12.11.1798

Children (included):

Matthew Starbuck..... *m.* Lydia Barney

MATTHEW STARBUCK

1st mar: 1772

ROSE BARNARD

b. 3.6.1750

d. 6.18.1775

d. 11.?.1815

1 Child:

Reuben Starbuck (b. 10.7.1773)

2nd mar: 11.28.1776

LYDIA BARNEY

(*dau:* Benj. Barney, II & Jemima Jenkins

(b. 9.25.1755, d. 1804 or 1805)

Children:

Seth Starbuck (1.27.1779)

Eunice Starbuck (5.20.1780) *m.* Thaddeus Gardner

Mary Starbuck (2.20.1782)

Elizabeth Starbuck (10.3.1784)

John Starbuck (4.10.1786)

Sally Starbuck (6.26.1788)

Lydia Starbuck (4.4.1790)

Avis Starbuck (4.17.1792) *m.* Isaac Macy

George Starbuck (2.25.1794)

Charles Starbuck..... *m.* Ruth Gardner

Benjamin Starbuck..... *m.* Ann Gardner (See below)

CHARLES STARBUCK

mar: Dec. 1816

RUTH GARDNER

b. 2.12.1796 in N. C.

(*dau:* William Gardner (II) & Abigail Wiesner)

d. 7. 8.1895 in Kan.

b. 12.12.1792

d. 9.28.1872

Children:

Lydia Starbuck..... *m.* John Hill (See below)

Abigail Starbuck..... *m.* Jesse Coltrane (See below)

LYDIA STARBUCK

mar: 7.20.1837

JOHN HILL

b. 12.20.1817

(*son:* Aaron Hill & Mary Henley)

d. 12. 6.1879

b. 12.30.1810

d. 9.14.1867

Children:

Charles Alpheus Hill, (9.9.1838-5.10.1929) *m.* Sarah J. Mitchell

Mary Emeline Hill, (8.10.1840-6.21.1906) *m.* John Kirby

dau: Laura E. Kirby

Penelope Florina Hill, (6.21.1843-5.26.1914) *m.* David L. Davis

Aaron Linus Hill, (9.27.1845-4.25.1907)

Robert Barclay Hill, (6.11.1848-5.25.1907)
Micajah Chalkley Hill, (11.12.1850-7.14.1921) *m.* Martha Pearson
 Children: John, Gurney, Charles, Eunice
William Gardner Hill, (8.14.1853-7.14.1921) *m.* Ella E. Murray
 son: Murray Gardner Hill, (2.28.1880) of California
Lydia Jane Hill, (4.14.1856-7.2.1941) *m.* Robert B. Newby
 Children: Lydia R., Robert L., Ruth
Ruth Ellen Hill, (9.9.1859-12.24.1954)

* * * * *

| | | |
|--|-------------|----------------|
| ABIGAIL STARBUCK | <i>mar:</i> | JESSE COLTRANE |
| (dau: Charles Starbuck & Ruth Gardner) (above) | | |
| Children: | | |
| Elma J. Coltrane, (2.14.1843-before 1911) | | |
| Charles Clarkson Coltrane, (8.16.1845-2.17.1904) | | |
| William P. Coltrane, (1.11.1848-6.23.1849) | | |
| Mary M. Coltrane, (10.14.1850-5.18.1942) | | |
| Ruth Anna Coltrane, (6.13.1853-12.29.1931) | | |
| Ella H. Coltrane, (11.5.1855-11.17.1933) | | |
| Abbie Coltrane, (5.5.1858-1.9.1950) | | |
| John J. Coltrane, (8.10.1860-7.-.1933) | | |

* * * * *

| | | |
|----------------------------|---|--------------|
| BENJAMIN STARBUCK | <i>mar:</i> | ANN GARDNER |
| (son: of Matthew Starbuck) | (dau: William Gardner (II) & Abigail Wiesner) | |
| b. 11.2.1798, in N. C. | | d. 6.25.1841 |
| d. 11.?.1873 in Indiana | | in Indiana |
| Children (included): | | |
| Elmira Starbuck..... | <i>m.</i> Jonathan Lindley | |

STARBUCK—ATKINS

(*Starbuck* line from Nathaniel Starbuck (I), see p. 212, to *Judge Craig Starbuck Atkins*)

| | | |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| NATHANIEL STARBUCK (I) | <i>mar:</i> 1662 | MARY COFFIN |
| b. 1635 | | b. 2.20.1645 |
| d. 6. 6.1719 | | d. 7.13.1717 |
| Children (see p. 213) including: | | |
| Jethro Starbuck..... | <i>m.</i> Dorcas Gayer..... | p. 213 |

| | | |
|----------------------|--|---------------|
| JETHRO STARBUCK | <i>mar:</i> 12.6.1694 | DORCAS GAYER |
| b. 12.14.1672 | (dau: Wm. Gayer & Dorcas (Starbuck) Gayer) | |
| d. 8.12.1770 | | b. 8.29.1675 |
| | | d. 10.11.1747 |
| Children (included): | | |
| Thomas Starbuck..... | <i>m.</i> Rachel Allen | |

| | | |
|----------------------|-------------------------|---------------|
| THOMAS STARBUCK | <i>mar:</i> 10.2.1726 | RACHEL ALLEN |
| b. 10.12.1706 | | b. 12.31.1709 |
| d. 2. 5.1777 | | d. 3.31.1789 |
| Children (included): | | |
| Gayer Starbuck..... | <i>m.</i> Rachel Folger | |

GAYER STARBUCK *mar:* RACHEL FOLGER
 b. 9. 9.1744 (*dau:* Peter Folger & Christina (Swain) Folger)
 Moved 1772 (or 1774) to d. 12.30.1747
 Guilford County, N. C. (or 1751)
 Children (included):
 Reuben Starbuck..... *m.* Polly Beeson

REUBEN STARBUCK *mar:* POLLY BEESON
 b. 11. 3.1787
 6 Sons & 2 Daughters (including):
 Elihu Starbuck..... *m.* Celia Peebles
 Judge Darius Starbuck*
 Lewis Starbuck
 Thomas Clarkson Starbuck

ELIHU STARBUCK *mar:* CELIA PEEBLES
 b. 3.30.1816
 Children (included):
 Ogden Anderson Starbuck *m.* Julia Ann Nelson

OGDEN ANDERSON STARBUCK *mar:* JULIA ANN NELSON
 b. 2.15.1858 (*dau:* Joseph Nelson & Harriet (Brookbank)
 d. 10.?.1948 Nelson)
 Children (included):
 Neva Opal Starbuck..... *m.* Benjamin Franklin Atkins

NEVA OPAL STARBUCK *mar:* BENJAMIN FRANKLIN ATKINS
 b. 2.12.1882 (*son:* of Eri Atkins & Elizabeth (Gibbons) Atkins)
 d. 11.19.1954
 Children (included):
 Judge Craig Starbuck Atkins *m.* Margaret Eleanor Denty

JUDGE CRAIG STARBUCK ATKINS† *mar:* MARGARET ELEANOR DENTY
 b. 8.17.1903 b. 8.16.1904
 Children:
 Craig Starbuck Atkins, Jr. *m.* Petronienne McNally
 b. 6. 3.1932 b. 7.22.1930
 Constance Atkins..... *m.* John Edward McShulskis
 b. 7.29.1933 b. 4.28.1932

*Darius Starbuck helped Philip Körner in 1861 to procure pass through the military zone for Philip's son Joseph. (*see page 62.*) He was United States Attorney in 1868 and was active in prosecution of the Ku Klux Klan, and was later Judge. He was father of Judge Henry Starbuck who still lives in Winston-Salem, in his nineties.
 †Judge of The Tax Court of The United States.

